THE

LETTERS

OF

PLINY.

VOL. L

1608 3825

PER TERM

PENNI

i dov



*

THE

LETTERS

O-F

PLINY

THE

CONSUL:

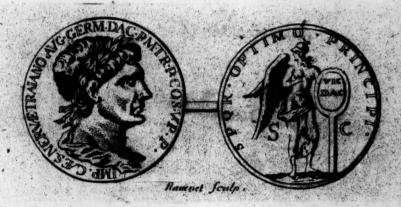
With Occasional REMARKS.

By WILLIAM MELMOTH, Efq.

Ille, O Plinius! Ille quot Catones!
AUGUR. ap. PLIN.

The FIFTH EDITION, Corrected.

VOL. I.



LONDON:

Printed for R. and J. Dod's LEY, in Pall-Mall.

MDCCLXIII.

BEETT, BERRS

MANATAR!

COOMINGENTIE

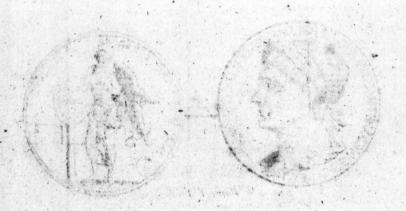
Will D. Odnatal Holands S. W. W.

IN PROPERTY OF THE ALLESS OF THE SECOND STATES OF THE SECOND SECO

The The Market of the Chemical Action of the Chemical Che

The base of the property of th

VOLUL



response the common of the second of the sec



. .

E A R L

OF

CHOLMONDELEY

THE

Following LETTERS are inscribed,

RY

His Lordship's Obliged

And most Obedient

Humble Servant,

WILLIAM MELMOTH.

и л. А. Э

. 0

CHOLMONDELET

7 11 1

Pollowing LUTTERS are infortbed.

T.

His Lozosure's Obliged

ansibodO flow bnA.

Humble Servant,

WILLIAM MELMOTH

PREFACE.

PLINY may be confidered in these Letters as writing his own memoirs: every epistle is a kind of historical sketch, wherein we have a view of him in some striking attitude, either of active or contemplative life. And if That were his real design in their publication, he could not, it must be confessed, have taken a more agreeable, nor, perhaps, a more modest method of transmitting himself to posterity. To enter therefore into a detail concerning him, would only be anticipating the Author himself, and amusing the a 2

Reader with a copy, while the original stands before him. Nothing seems requisite to be farther added to the piece, than just to mark the date. PLINY was born in the reign of Nero, about the eight hundred and sifteenth year of Rome, and the sixty-second of the Christian æra. As to the time of his death, antiquity has given us no information: but it is conjectured that he died either a little before, or soon after that excellent Prince, his admir'd Trajan; that is, about the year of Christ one hundred and sixteen.

THE elegance of this Author's manner, adds force to the most interesting, at the same time that it enlivens the most common subjects. But the polite and spirited turn of these Letters, is by no means their principal recommendation: they receive

trive a much higher value, as they exhibit one of the most amiable and animating characters in all antiquity. PLINY's whole life feems to have been employed in the exercife of every generous and social affection. To forward modest merit, to encourage ingenious talents, to vindicate oppressed innocence, are some of the glorious purposes to which he devoted his power, bis fortune, and his abilities. But how does be rife in our esteem and admiration, when we see him exercising (with a grace that discovers his humanity as well as his politeness) the noblest acts both of public and private munificence, not so much from the abundance of his wealth, as the wifdom of his oeconomy.

WHAT a celebrated antient has obferved concerning the style of the famous Grecian

Grecian painter Timanthes, is extremely applicable to that of PLINY, intelligitur plus semper quam pingitur; bis meaning is generally much fuller than his expression. This, as it beightens the difficulty of his interpreter's task, so it necessarily gives great scope to an objector. But in Drawing after these excellent masters of antiquity, the most successful are only, perhaps, the most excusable; as those who have the truest taste of their works, will least expect to fee the strength and spirit of them fully preserved in a copy This, however, is not mentioned as claiming indulgence to any errors in the present attempt: on the contrary, they are willingly refigned to just correction. A true critic is a kind of cenfor in the republic of letters; and none who wish well to its interests, would defire to suppress or restrain his office. The tran-

BBUSTO

Plator

Slator at least, has received too much advantage in the course of this performance, from the censures of some of the best critics in both languages, not to value that enlightening art, wherever it may be exercised with the same judicious and candid spirit.

THE

The PREEMOE

Managar & M. Starter

Control of the second

the state of the second

THE

net to take however total a

Porche your journey hither is likely to be de la grand and the land of the lan

compressions VIII have endeadored Canitate
your configurous Lemos endeadored Calvus who
is lately become mine. When I say so, it mean

cher liblime fewel in their manner for to catch their liblime fewel in Si One all ne to the infished feel liblied returning to lead

me to this (may I verture to call it?) emulation, as it was surringed of the hard E.F.F. H. Hemand-

of have frequently prefled me to make a felectic collection of my Letters (if in truth there be any which deferve a preference) and give them to the public. I have accordingly done to hot indeed in their proper order of time, for I was not compiling a history; but just as they presented themselves to my hands. And now what remains but to wish that neither you may have occasion to repent of your advice, nor I of my compliance? If so, I may probably enquire after the rest, which at present the neglected, and preserve those to shall hereafter write. Farewel.

LETTER II. TO ARIANUS.

Foresee your journey hither is likely to be delayed, and therefore fend you the freeth which I promifed in my former letter, begging you would, as usual, revise and correct it. I defire this the more earnestly, as I was never, I think, animated with the same warmth of zeal in any of my former compositions; for I have endeavored to imitate your old favorite Demosthenes, and Calvus who is lately become mine. When I say so, I mean only with respect to their manner; for to catch their fublime spirit, is given alone to the inspired few. My subject indeed seemed naturally to lead me to this (may I venture to call it?) emulation, as it was, in general, of fuch a nature as demanded all the thunder of eloquence, even to a degree fufficient to have awakened (if in truth it is politile to awake) that indolence in which I have long reposed. I have not however neglected the softer graces of my favorite Tully, wherever I could with propriety step out of my direct road to enjoy a more flowery path: for it was warmth, not aufferity, at which I aimed. I would not have you imagine by this, that I am bespeaking your favor: on the contrary, to induce you to exercise the utmost severity of your criticism, I will confess, that neither my friends nor myfelf .I .Jo are . 3 3



fhould join with us in giving the same partial vote in its favor. The truth is, as I must publish something, I wish (and it is the wish, I confess, of indolence) it might be this performance rather than any other, merely because it is already finished. At all events however, something I must publish, and for many reasons; chiefly, because the tracts which I have already sent into the world, though they have long since lost all their recommendation from novelty, are still, I am told, in request; if, after all, the Booksellers do not flatter me. And let 'em, since by that innocent deceit I am encouraged to pursue my studies. Farewel.

ali inemetums rugy had flentiud tooy eeno is eli LETTER III. To Caninius Rufus di

HOW a stands Comum, that savorite scene of yours and mine? What becomes of the pleasant Villa, the vernal Portico, the shady Planetree-walk, the crystal Canal so agreeably winding along its slowery banks, together with the charming b Lake below, that serves at once the purposes of use and beauty? What have you to tell me of the

Se, se divisore . All

The city where Pliny was born: it still subsists, and is now called Como, situated upon the lake Larius, or Lago di Como, in the dutchy of Milan.

fishated. og any and of transmission but not have taken and to be

4

the firm yet foft Gestatio, the sunny Bath, the public Saloon, the private Dining-room, and all the elegant apartments for repose both at d noon and night? Do these enjoy my friend, and divide his time with pleafing viciffitude? Or do the affairs of the world, as usual, call you frequently out from this agreeable retreat? If the scene of your enjoyments lies wholly there, you are happy: if not, you are under the common error of mankind. But leave, my friend (for certainly it is high time) the fordid pursuits of life to others, and devote yourfelf, in this calm and undiffurbed recess, entirely to pleasures of the studious kind. Let these employ your idle as well as ferious hours; let them be at once your business and your amusement, the fubjects of your waking and even fleeping thoughts: produce something that shall be really and for ever your own. All your other possessions will pass on from one mafter to another: this alone, when once it is yours, will for ever be fo. As well I know the temper and genius of him to whom I am addreffing myfelf, I must exhort you to think as well of your abilities as they deserve: do justice to those excellent talents you possess, and the world, believe me, will certainly do so too. Farewel.

LET-

c A piece of ground fet apart for the purpose of exercise either on horse-back, or in their vehicles; it was generally contiguous to their gardens, and laid out in the form of a Circus.

It was customary among the Romans to sleep in the middle of the day, and they had apartments for that purpose distinct from their bedchambers.

LETTER IV. To POMPEIA CELERINA.

WILD you ever les a more abject and moun-TOU might perceive by my last short letter, I had no occasion of yours to inform me of the various conveniencies you enjoy at your feveral villas. The elegant accommodations which are to be found at a Narnia, bOcriculum, Carfola, dPerufia, particularly the pretty bath at Narnia, I am extremely well acquainted with. The truth is, I have a property in every thing which belongs to you; and I know of no other difference between your house and my own, than that I am more carefully attended in the former than the latter. You may, perhaps, have occasion to make the same observation in your turn, whenever you shall give me your company here; which I wish for, not only that you may partake of mine with the same ease and freedom that I do of yours, but to awaken the industry of my domestics, who are grown something careless in their attendance upon me. A long course of mild treatment is apt to wear out the impressions of awe in servants; whereas new faces quicken their diligence, as they are generally more inclined to please their master by attention to his guest, than to himself. Farewel.

A 3

Now called Nami, a city in Ombria, in the dutchy of Spoleto.

b Otricoli, in the fame dutchy, c Carfola, in the fame dutchy,

Perugia, in Tufcany.

LETTER V. To VOCONIUS ROMANUS.

DID you ever see a more abject and meanfpirited creature than Regulus has appeared
since the death of Domitian, during whose reign
his conduct was no less infamous, the more concealed than under Nero's? He has lately expressed some apprehensions of my resentment: as
indeed he has reason; for I look upon him with
the utmost indignation. He not only promoted
the prosecution against Rusticus Arulenus, but
exulted in his death; insomuch that he actually
recited and published a libel upon his memory,
wherein he stiles him, the Stoics ape: adding,
that "he was a stigmated by the wound he re"ceived"

The impropriety of this expression in the original seems to lie in the word stigmosum, which Regulus, probably, either coin'd thro' affectation, or used thro' ignorance. It is a word at least which does not occur in any author of authority; the translator has endeavored therefore to preserve the same fort of impropriety, by using an expression of the like unwars

ranted stamp.

It is observable how careful the Romans were of preserving the purity of their language. It seems even to have been a point which they thought worthy the attention of the state itself; for we find the Cumeans not daring to make use of the Latin language in their public acts, without having first obtained leave in form *: And Tiberius himself would not hazard the word monopilium, in the senate, without making an excuse for employing a foreign term. Seneca gives it as a certain maxim, that wherever a general salse taste in stile and expression prevails, it is an insallible sign of a corruption of manners in that people: a liberty of introducing obsolete words, or forming new ones, is a mark, he thinks, of an equal licenticus-ness of the moral kind †. Accordingly it is observed, ‡ there is

^{*} Liv. 1. 40. c. 42. | Suet, in Tib. c. 71. + Ep. 114. , Sanad. fur Hor.

ceived in the cause of Vitellius:" fuch is the strain of his noble eloquence! He fell so furiously upon the character of Herennius Senecio; who was capitally convicted upon the information of Metius Carus, that the latter faid to him one day, Pray what bufiness have you with my dead men? Did I ever interfere in the affair of Crassus, or Camerinus? Thefe, you know, were victims to Regulus in Nero's time. For these reasons he imagines I am highly exasperated, and therefore when he recited his last piece, did not give me an invitation. Besides, he has not forgot, it feems, the dangerous fnare he once laid for me, when he and I were pleading before the b Centumviri. Rusticus had desired me to be counsel for Arionilla, Timon's wife: Regulus was engaged against her. In the course of my defence I strongly insisted upon a decree which had been formerly made by the worthy Modestus, at

that

fcarce more than eight or ten instances of new words can be produced from the most approved Roman writers, in the course of two or three centuries. It is possible however, a delicacy of this, fort may be carried too far; and in fact we find some of their best writers complaining of the poverty of their language; notwithstanding Tully has ventured to affert it was

more copious than the Greek ‡.

b A select body of men who formed a court of judicature, called the Centumviral court. Their jurisdiction extended chiefly, if not entirely, to questions concerning wills and intestates estates; for the Tully in his first Book de Oratore, enumerates other points which came in question before them, yet Pitiscus* is of opinion (and with great probability) that in latter times their business was singly confined to the cases first mentioned. Their number, as appears by our author, amounted to 180.

[†] Lucr. 1. 332. Quintil. 8. 3. Plin. Ep. 13. 1. 4. ‡ De Fin. 1. 1. fub init. Lex. in verb.

that time banished by Domitian. Now you shall fee Regulus in his true colours: " Pray," fays he, what are your fentiments of Modestus?" You will eafily judge how extremely hazardous it would have been to have answered in his favor, and how infamous if I had done otherwise. But fome guardian power, I am persuaded, assisted me in this emergency. "I would tell you my " fentiments," faid I, " if that were a matter for " the confideration of the Centumviri." Still he repeated his Question. I replied, "It was not " customary to examine witnesses to the character " of a man after sentence had passed upon him." He pressed me a third time: I do not enquire. faid he, what you think of Modestus in general, I only ask your opinion of bis Loyalty. Since you will have my fentiments then, I returned, I think it illegal even to ask a question concerning a person who stands convicted. This silenced him; and I was univerfally applauded and congratulated, that without wounding my character by an advantageous, perhaps, though ungenerous answer, I had not entangled myself in so insidious a snare. Regulus, conscious of this unworthy treatment, has folicited Cœcilius Celer, and Fabius Justus, to use their interest to bring about a reconciliation between us. And lest this should not be sufficient, he has applied also to Spurinna

for the same purpose; to whom he came in the humblest manner (for he is the most abject creature living, where he has any thing to fear) and intreated him to call upon me very early the next morning, and endeavor by any means to foften my refentment; " for," fays he, " I can no longer " fupport myself under this anxiety of mind." Accordingly I was awakened the following day with a message from Spurinna, informing me that he would wait upon me. I fent word back, I would call upon him; however, both of us fetting out to pay this visit, we met under Livia's Portico. He acquainted me with the commission he had received from Regulus, and interceded for him, as became fo worthy a man in behalf of one of a very different character, without greatly preffing the thing. I ought not, I told him, to conceal the true state of the case from him, and after I had informed him of that, I would leave it to himfelf to confider what answer was proper for me to return, "I cannot politively," faid I, " determine " any thing till Mauricus (who was then in exile) " shall return, by whose sentiments I think myself " obliged to be entirely guided in this affair." A few days after Regulus met me as I was attending upon the Prætor, and calling me aside, said, he was read to Demilian

s Brother to Rusticus Arulenus, who had been put to death upon the information of this Regulus.

was afraid I deeply refented an expression he had once made use of in his reply to me and Satrius Rufus, before the Centumviri, to this purpole: Rufus and that other, who affects to rival Tully, and to despise the eloquence of our age. I answered, that now indeed I perceived he spoke it with a fneer, fince he own'd he meant it so; otherwise it might have passed for a compliment. I was free to own, I faid, that I endeavored to imitate Cicero, and was by no means contented with taking my example from modern eloquence; for I looked upon it as a very abfurd thing not to copy the best models of every kind. But, " how happens it," continued I," that you who remember fo well what passed upon this occasion, should have for-" got that other, when you pushed me so strongly concerning the loyalty of Modestus?" Confounded with this unexpected question, pale as he always is, he turned still more remarkably fo. After a good deal of helitation, he faid, it was not me at whom he aimed; it was only Modestus. Observe now, I befeech you, the implacable spirit of this fellow, who was not ashamed thus to confess himself capable of infulting the unfortunate. But the reason he gave in justification of this infamous proceeding, is pleafant. "He had wrote," faid he, " in a letter, " which was read to Domitian, that I was the most " execrable of all fcoundrels:" and what Modestus

faid, was the truth beyond all manner of controversy. Here, I think, I broke off the conversation, being defirous to referve to myfelf the liberty of acting as I should see proper when Mauricus returns. It is no easy matter, I well know, to destroy Regulus; he is rich, and at the head of a party; there are many with whom he has d credit, and more that ora bes among in but of to and our she

There feems to have been a cast of uncommon blackness in the character of this Regulus; otherwise the benevolent Pliny would scarce have fingled him out, as he has in this and some following Letters, for the object of his warmest contempt and indignation. Yet infamous as he appears to have been, he was not, it feems, without his flatterers and admirers; and a cotemporary poet frequently represents him as one of the most finished characters of the age, both in eloquence and virtue; particularly in the following Epigram occasioned by his escape from an imminent danger.

Itur ad Herculei gelidas qua Tiburis arces, Canaque sulphureis Albula fumat aquis; Rura nemusque sacrum, dilectaque jugera Musis, Signat vicina quartus ab urbe lapis: Hic rudis æstivas præstabat Porticus umbras; Hen quam pæne nowum Particus ausa nefas! Nam subito collapsa ruit, cum mole sub illa Gestatus bijugis Regulus esfet equis. Nimirum timuit nostras fortuna querelas, Quæ par tam magnæ non erat invidiæ. Nunc & damna juvant ; sunt ipsa pericula tanti : Stantia non poterant tecta probare Deos. MART. Lib. 1. Ep. 13.

Where leads the way to Tybur's cooling tow'rs, And snow-white Albula sulphureous pours, A villa stands, from Rome a little space; And ev'ry muse delights to haunt the place. Here once a Portic lent her grateful shade; Alas! how near to impious guilt betray'd!

Sudden

are afraid of him: a passion that will sometimes prevail even beyond Friendship itself. But after all, ties of this sort are not so strong, but they may be loosened; and the popularity of a bad man is more to be depended upon than he is himself, However (to repeat it again) I shall do nothing in this affair till Mauricus returns. He is a man of sound judgment and great sagacity, formed upon a long course of experience, and who from his observations on the past, well knows how to judge of the future. I shall consult with him, and think myself justified either in pursuing or dropping this affair, as he shall advise. In the mean while, I thought I owed this account to

Sudden it fell; what time the steeds convey Sase from her nodding walls great Regulus away. To crush that head not even Fortune dar'd, And the world's general indignation fear'd. Blest be the ruin, be the danger blest! The standing pile had ne'er the Gods confest.

But poets, especially needy ones, such as we know Martial was, are not generally the most faithful painters in this way; and of the two copies of Regulus now before us, there can be no doubt which most resembled the original. If antiquity had delivered down to us more of these drawings of the same person by different hands, the truth of characters might be easier ascertained; and many of those which we now view with high rapture, would greatly sink, perhaps, in our estimation; as we must have conceived a very favorable idea of Regulus, if we had never seen his picture but from Martial's pencil. Even Horace himself we find giving a very different air to his Lollius from that in which he is represented by † Paterculus;

the friendship that subsists between us, which gives you an undoubted right to be informed not only of all my actions, but all my designs. Farewel.

the residence as lew as regard the neg room and LETTER WIL To CORNELIUS TACITUS.

Ertainly you will laugh (and laugh you may) when I tell you that your old acquaintance is turned sportsman, and has taken three noble boars. What! (methinks I hear you fay with aftonishment) Pliny!-Even be. However I indulged at the fame time my beloved inactivity, and whilft I fat at my nets, you would have found me, not with my spear, but my pen by my fide. I mused and wrote, being resolved if I returned with my hands empty, at least to come home with my papers full. Believe me, this manner of studying is not to be despised: you cannot conceive how greatly exercise contributes to enliven the imagination. There is, besides, something in the solemnity of the venerable woods with which one is furrounded, together with that awful a filence which is observed on show as isnow a sa some H thefe

Les tones i cara deberna Josis

a By the circumstance of filence here mentioned, as well as by the whole air of this letter, it is plain the hunting here recommended was of a very different kind from what is practised amongst us. It is probable the wild boars were allured into their nets, by some kind of prey, with which they were baited, while the sportsman watched at a distance in silence and concealment. Something at least of this manner is here plainly implied, and is necessary to be hinted to the English

these occasions, that strongly inclines the mind to meditation. For the future therefore let me advise you, whenever you hunt, to take along with you your pen and paper, as well as your basket and bottle : for be affured you will find Minerva as fond of traverfing the hills as Diana. Farewel. remainly you will laugh (and incent you man

A when I tell you that your old acquaintance LETTER VII. To OCTAVIUS RUFUS.

CEE to what an exalted station you have advanced me! You have even invested me with a fovereignty equal to that which Homer attributes to his mighty Jove. ber my pen bylesy fide.

From beau'n's imperial throne Jove beard his

Part be admits, and featters part in air ... greet: you cannot conceive how ereatly

contributes to causen the intagination:

English reader, in order to his conceiving the propriety of Pliny's fentiment, which otherwise must feem absord. This perhaps was their usual method of hunting in summer; as driving these animals into toils by the affistance of hounds, is mentioned by Horace as a winter exercise:

-Cum tonantis annus hibernus Jovis Imbres nivesque comparat, -Trudit acres bine & bine multa cane Apros in obstantes plagas. Brop. il.

And wint'ry Jove loud thunders o'er the year, With hounds he drives into the toils The foaming boar. Mr. Francis. * Iliad, xvi. ver, 250.

Tis thus with a nod or a frown, I may grant or reject your petition as I fee proper. To be ferious: as I am, at liberty, I think, to excuse myself to the Bætici, especially at your request, from being counsel for them against a single person; so on the other hand; to oppose a whole province which I have long fince attached to me by many good offices, and spared no pains to oblige even at the hazard of my own interest, would be acting inconfiftently with my honor, and that uniformity of conduct which I know you admire. I shall steer therefore in this affair a middle course, and of the alternative which you propose to me, choose that which will fatisfy your judgment, as well as your inclination. For I do not look upon myself obfiged to confider fo much what you at prefers defire, as what a man of your worthy character will always approve. I hope to be at Rome about the 15th of October, when we will join our united credit with Gallus in convincing him of the reafonableness of my offer. In the mean while you may affure him of my good disposition towards Vithout helication father make ale of your offerid as you make one confiquence of it with-

With gracious aspect mild, compliance nods.

to his country man, when-

For

· Iliad. 1. v. 528.

The people of Bætica, a part of Spain comprehending Andalusia and Granada.

For why should I not continue to quote Homer's verses, since you will not put it in my power to quote any of yours? which yet I so passionately wish for, that I question whether I could withstand such a bribe, even to plead against my old clients the good people of Bætica.———I had almost forgot to mention (what however is of too much importance to be omitted) that I have received the excellent dates you sent me. They are likely to prove very powerful rivals to my favorite sign and morells. Farewel.

LETTER VIII. To POMPETUS SATURNINUS.

which will fatisfy your judg nent, as well as your Dehing could be more feafonable than the letter which Lreceived from you wherein you defire me to communicate to you fome of my compositions: I was at that very time designing to fend you one. Your request therefore has forwarded my intentions, and freed me from every thing that I had to apprehend either from your refufal of this trouble, or my scruples to give it you. Without hesitation I then make use of your offerat as you must now take the consequence of it without reluctance. But you must not expect from a man of indolence any thing new. On the contrary, I am going to intreat you to revise again the speech I made to my country-men, when I dedibeine respis of Barica, a pare of Spain comprehending

ndelufe and Granda. . Vists.

cated the public library which I founded for their use. You have already, I remember, obliged me with fome general observations upon this piece: but I now beg of you, not only to take a view of it in the whole, but distinctly to criticise it, with your usual exactness, in all its parts. When you have corrected it, I shall still be at liberty either to publish or suppress it. The delay in the mean time will be attended with one of these advantages, that while we are deliberating whether it is fit for the public view, a frequent revisal will either make it so, or convince me that it is not. Though indeed the principal difficulty with me concerning the publication of this harangue, does not arise so much from the composition itfelf, as from the subject, which has something in it, I fear, that will look like offentation. For tho the stile be ever so plain and unornamented, yet as the occasion necessarily led me to touch not only upon the munificence of my ancestors, but my own; my modesty will be greatly embarrassed. A dangerous and flippery fituation this, even when one is led into it by the plea of necessity! For if mankind are not very favourable to panegyric, even when given us by others, how much more difficult is it to reconcile them to it when it is a tribute which we pay to ourselves? Virtue, tho' ftripped of all Voi I. CX-

external advantages, is generally the object of envy, but particularly fo, when glory is her attendant; and the world is never fo little disposed to wrest and pervert your honest actions, as when they pass unobserved and unapplauded. For these reasons I frequently ask myself, whether I should have composed this harangue, such as it is, meerly for my own private use, or with a view also to the public? I am sensible, what may be exceedingly useful and proper in the prosecution of any affair, may lose all its grace and fitness the moment the thing is completed: for inftance, in the case before us, nothing could be more to my purpole than to explain at large the motives of my intended bounty; for by this means I accustomed my mind to generous fentiments; grew more enamour'd of the lovely forms by frequent attention to them, and guarded at the same time against that repentance which usually attends a hafty execution of liberalities not well confider'd. There arose also a further advantage from this method, as it fixed in me a certain habitual contempt of money. For while mankind feem to be univerfally governed by an innate disposition to accumulate wealth, the cultivation of a more generous affection in my own breaft taught me to free myfelf from the flavery of so predominant a principle, and I thought

I thought my honest intentions would be the more meritorious, as they should appear to proceed, not from a fudden frart of temper, but from the dictares of cool and deliberate reflection. I confidered, befides, the nature of my delign; I was not engaging myfelf to establish public games, but a fund for the support of ingenuous youths. The pleafures of the fenses are so far from wanting the oratorical arts to recommend them, that we stand in need of all the powers of eloquence, to moderate and restrain their influence. But to prevail with those who are capable of the office, to undertake with cheerfulness the disagreeable business of education, it is necessary to apply, in the most artful manner, not only to their interest, but their paffions. And if Phylicians find it expedient to use the most infinuating address in recommending to their patients a wholesome, tho perhaps, unpleasant regimen; how much more occasion had He to exert all the powers of perfuafion, who out of regard to the public welfare, was endeavoring to reconcile it to a most useful, the' not very popular benefaction: particularly, as my aim was to recommend an establishment calculated fingly for the benefit of those who were parents, to such as were not fo; and to perfuade many that they would patiently wait for and endeavor to deserve B 2 an

an honor, of which, at prefent, a few only could partake. But as at that time, when I attempted to explain and inforce the defign and benefit of my infligution, I confidered more the general good of my country-men, than any reputation which might arise to myself; so I am apprehensive if I publish that piece, it will feem as if I had a view rather to my own character, than the benefit of others. I am very feafible how much nobler it is to place the reward of virtue in the filent approbation of one's own breaft, than in the applause of the world. Glory ought to be the confequence, not the motive of our actions; and tho' fame should sometimes happen not to attend the worthy deed, yet is it by no means the lefs amiable for having miffed the applause it deserved. But the world is apt to suspect that those who celebrate their own generous acts; do not extol them because they performed them, but performed them that they might have the pleafure of extolling them. Thus the splendor of an action which would have shone out in full lustre if related by another, vanishes and dies away when it becomes the subject of your own applause. Such is the disposition of mankind, if they cannot blaft the action, they will cenfure the vanity; and whether you do what does not deserve to be taken notice of, or take notice yourfelf of what does, either an way

way you incur reproach. In my own case there is a peculiar circumstance that weighs with me: This freech was pronounced not before the people, but the Decurii; not in the Forum, but the Senate; I doubt therefore it will appear inconsistent that I, who when I delivered it, feemed to endeavor to avoid popular applause, should now, by publishing this performance, appear to court the approbation of the world: that I, who was fo fcrupulous as not to admit even those persons to be present when I pronounced this discourse, who were interested in my benefaction, lest it might be suspected I was actuated in this affair by any ambitious views, Thould now feem to folicit admiration, by forwardly displaying it to such as have no other concern in my munificence than the benefit of example. These are the scruples which have occasioned my delaying to give this piece to the public; but I submit them entirely to your judgment, which I shall ever efteem as a sufficient reason for my conduct. Farewell, et ano notable a fact. It in include a l'armet l'art l'a

RETTER LUCIO fudies, Est en la che noccher, care of the animal mathine; (for the body much be

and there invested with this new rope.

At leaft it is a redection which frequently comes acrofs and at Laurencum, after it have been eardloy-

The Decurii were a fort of Senators in the municipal of corporate cities of Italy. 6. Bubab prow wat nothing doldw mily with great ceremony either 10to the Forum or Copiet,

LETTER IX. To MINUTIUS FUNDANUS.

way you incur reproced. In my own cale there is

THEN one confiders how the time passes at Rome, one cannot but be furprized, that take any fingle day, and it either is, or at least feems to be frent reasonably enough; and yet upon casting up the whole sum the amount will appear quite otherwise. Ask any one how he has been employed to day? he will tell you, perhaps, " I have been at the ceremony of taking up the manly robe; this friend invited me to a wedding; that defired me to attend the hearing of his cause; one begged me to be witness to his will; another called me to a confultation." These are offices which feem, while one is engaged in them, extremely necessary; and yet, when in the quiet of some retirement, we look back upon the many hours thus employed, we cannot but condemn them as folemn impertinences. At such a season one is apt to reflect, How much of my life bas been spent in trifles! At least it is a reflection which frequently comes across me at Laurentum, after I have been employing myfelf in my studies, or even in the necessary care of the animal machine; (for the body must be repaired

The Roman youths at the age of seventeen changed their habit, and took up the Toga virilis, or Manly gown, upon which occasion they were conducted by the friends of the family with great ceremony either into the Forum or Capitol, and there invested with this new robe.

ind

repaired and supported, if we would preserve the mind in all its vigor.) In that peaceful retreat, I neither hear nor speak any thing of which I have occasion to repent. I suffer none to repeat to me the whispers of malice; nor do I censure any man, unless myself, when I am dissatisfied with my compositions. There I live undisturbed by rumor, and free from the anxious folicitudes of hope or fear, converfing only with myself and my books. and genuine life! pleafing and honorable repose! More, perhaps, to be defired than the noblest employments! Thou solemn sea and solitary shore, best and most retired scene for contemplation, with how many noble thoughts have you inspired me! Snatch then, my friend, as I have, the first occafion of leaving the noify town with all its very empty pursuits, and devote your days to study, or even relign them to eafe: for as my ingenious friend Attilius pleasantly said, " It is better to do nothing, " than to be doing of nothing." Farewel.

LETTER X. To ATRIUS CLEMENS.

I F ever polite literature florished at Rome, it certainly does now, of which I could give you many eminent instances: I will content myself however with naming only Euphrates the philosopher. I first made acquaintance with this excellent

person in my youth, when I served in the army in Syria. I had an opportunity of converting with him familiarly, and took fome pains to gain his affection: the that indeed was nothing difficult, for he is exceeding open to access, and full of that humanity which he professes. I should think my-self extremely happy if I had as much answered the expectations he at that time conceived of me, as he exceeds every thing I had imagined of him. But perhaps I admire his excellencies more now. than I did then, because I understand them better; if I can with truth fay I understand them yet. For as none but those who are skill'd in Painting, Stament of any performance in those sciences; so a man must himself have made great advances in learning, before he is capable of forming a just notion of the learned. However, as far as I am qualified to determine, Euphrates is possessed of so many fhining talents, that he cannot fail to strike the most injudicious observer. He reasons with much force, penetration and elegance, and frequently launches out into all the fublime and luxuriant eloquence of Plato. His stile is rich and flowing, and at the same time so wonderfully sweet, that with a pleasing violence he forces the attention of the most unwilling hearer. His outward appearance is agreeable to all the rest: he has a good shape, a comely aspect, long hair,

hair, and a large white beard: circumstances which, the they may probably be thought trifling and accidental, contribute however to gain him much reverence. There is an affected negligence in his ha-Bit; his countenance is grave, but not auftere; and his approach commands respect without creating awe. Diffinguifhed as he is by the fanctity of his manners, he is no less so by his polite and affable address. He points his eloquence against the vices. not the persons of mankind, and without chastifing reclaims the wanderer. His exhortations to captivate your attention, that you hang as it were upon his lips; and even after the heart is convinced, the ear still wishes to listen to the harmonious reasoner. His family confifts of three children (two of which are fons) whom he educates with the utmost care. His father-in-law Pompeius Julianus, as he greatly diffinguished himself in every other part of his life, fo particularly in this, that tho' he was himself of the highest rank in his province, yet among many confiderable competitors for his daughter, he preferred Euphrates, as first in merit, tho' not in dignity. But to dwell any longer upon the virtues of a man, whose conversation I am so unfortunate as not to have leifure to enjoy, what would it avail but to encrease my uneasiness that I cannot enjoy it? My time is wholly taken up in the execution of a very honorable, indeed, but very troublesome employ-TEG TER ment:

Book I

nicht:

ment; in hearing of causes, answering petitions, passing accounts, and writing of letters; but letters, alas! where genius has no share. I sometimes complain to Euphrates (for I have leifure at least for that) of these unpleasing occupations. He endeavors to comfort me, by affirming, that to be engaged in the service of the public, to hear and determine causes, to explain the laws, and administer justice, is a part, and the noblest part too, of Philosophy, as it is reducing to practice what her professors teach in speculation. It may be so: but that it is as agreeable as to spend whole days in attending to his useful conversation-even bis rhetoric will never be able to convince me. I cannot therefore but strongly recommend it to you, who have leifure, the next time you come to Rome (and you will come, I dare fay, so much the sooner) to take the benefit of his elegant and refined instructions. I am not, you see, in the number of those who envy others the happiness they cannot share themselves: on the contrary, it is a very sensible pleasure to me, when I find my friends in possession of an enjoyment from which I have the misfortune to be excluded. Parewel. The convertation I am found or the as as not

to have believe to enjoy where would it wish by to encrease my uneaffacts that I cannot ector to My time is wholly taken up it the execution of a very honer sale, indeed, he were troubletours amploy-

LETTER

LETTER XI. To FABIUS JUSTUS.

us, that they full by the nearest fore of meaking;

IT is long fince I received a letter from you, You will alledge, perhaps, you have nothing to write: but let me have the fatisfaction at least of feeing it under your hand, or tell me in the good old stile, If you are well, I am fo. I shall be contented even with that; as indeed that single circumstance from a friend includes every thing. You may possibly think I jest: but believe me I am extremely in earnest. In short, all I desire is; to know how it is with you; for I can no longer remain in this ignorance without the utmost anxiety. Farewel.

LETTER XII. To CALESTRIUS TIRO.

Have suffered a most sensible loss; if that word is strong enough to express the misfortune which has deprived me of so excellent a man. Corellius Rusus is dead! and dead too by his own act! a circumstance of great aggravation to my affliction, as that fort of death which we cannot impute either to the course of nature, or the hand of providence, is of all others the most to be lamented. It affords some consolation in the loss of those friends whom disease snatches from

us, that they fall by the general fate of mankind: but those who destroy themselves leave us under the inconfolable reflection that they had it in their power to have lived longer. 'Tis true Corellius had many inducements to be fond of life; a blameless conscience, high reputation, and great dignity, together with all the tender endearments of a wife, a daughter, a grandson, and fifters, and amidst these considerable pledges of happiness, many and faithful friends. Still it must be own'd he had the highest reason (which to a wife man will always have the force of the strongest obligation) to determine him in this resolution. He had long labored under so tedious and painful a distemper, that even these bleffings, great and valuable as they are, could not balance the evils he suffered. In his thirty-third year, (as I have frequently heard him fay) he was leized with the gout in his feet. This he received from his father; for diseases, as well as possessions, are sometimes transmitted by a kind of inheritance. A line of abstinence and virtue had fomething brown te force of this diftemper while he had frength and youth to ftruggle it; as a manly similage supported him under the increasing weight of it in his old age. I remember in the reign of Domitian, I made him a visit at his villa near Rome, where I found him most endough should motive each of should hunder

under the most incredible and undeserved tortures; for the gout was not only in his feet, but had foread itself over his whole body. As soon as I entered his chamber, his fervants withdrew: for it was his conftant rule, never to fuffer them to be present when any very intimate friend was with him: he even carried it so far as to dismiss his wife upon fuch occasions, tho' worthy of the highest confidence. Looking round about him, Do you know, (fays he) why I endure life under these cruel agonies? It is with the hope that I may outlive, at least for one day, that villain . And O! ye Gods. had you given me strength, as you have given me resolution, I would infallibly bave that pleasure! Heaven heard his prayer, and having furvived that tyrant, and lived to fee liberty restored, he broke thro' those great, but however now less forcible attachments to the world, fince he could leave it in possession of security and freedom. His distemper increased; and as it now grew too violent to admit of any relief from temperance, he resolutely determined to put an end to its uninterrupted attacks by an effort of heroism. He had refused all sustenance for four days, when his wife Hispulla sent to me our common friend Geminius, with the melancholy news that he was refolved to die; and that she

and her daughter having in vain joined in their most tender persuasions to divert him from his purpose, the only hope they had now left was my endeavors to reconcile him to life. I ran to his house with the utmost precipitation. As I approached it, I met a second messenger from Hispulla, who informed me there was nothing to be hoped for, even from me, as he now feemed more inflexible than ever in his resolution. What confirmed their fears was an expression he made use of to his physician, who pressed him to take some nourishment: 'tis resolved, he said: an expression which as it raised my admiration of his greatness of foul; fo it does my grief for the loss of him. I am every moment reflecting what a valuable friend. what an excellent man I am deprived of. That he was arrived to his fixty feventh year, which is an age even the strongest seldom exceed, I well know; that he is delivered from a life of continual pain; that he left his family and (what he loved even more) his country in a florishing state; all this I know. Still I cannot forbear to weep for him as if he had been in the prime and vigor of his days: and I weep (shall I own my weakness?) upon a private account. For I have loft, oh! my friend, I have loft the witness, the guide, and the director of my life! And to confess to you what I did to Calvisius in the first tranf-

instrumett .

transport of my grief, I sadly sear, now that I am no longer under his eye, I shall not keep so strict a guard over my conduct. Speak comfort to me therefore, I intreat you; not by telling me that be was old, that be was infirm; all this I know; but by supplying me with some arguments that are uncommon, and resistless, that neither the commerce of the world, nor the precepts of the philosophers can teach me. For all that I have heard, and all that I have read occur to me of themselves; but all these are by far too weak to support me under so heavy an affliction. Farewel.

LETTER XIII. To Socius Cenecio.

THIS year has proved extremely fertile in poetical productions: during the whole month of April, scarce a day has passed wherein we have not been entertained with the recital of some poem. It is a pleasure to me to find, notwithstanding there seems to be so little disposition in the public to attend assemblies of this kind, that the sciences still florish, and men of genius are not discouraged from producing their performances. It is visible, the greater part of the audience which is collected upon these occasions, come with reluctance; they loiter round the place of assembly, join in little parties of conversation, and send every now

and then to enquire whether the author is come in whether he has read the preface, or whether he has almost finished the piece. Then with an air of the greatest indifference, they just look in and withdraw again; fome by flealth, and others with less ceremony. It was not thus in the time of our ancestors. It is reported that Claudius Cassar one day hearing a noise near his palace, enquired the occasion of it, and being informed that Nonianus was reciting a composition of his, went immediately to the place, and agreeably surprised the author with his presence. But now, were one to bespeak the company even of the most idle man living, and remind him of the appointment ever to often, or ever fo long beforehand, either he would avoid it under pretence of forgetfulnels, or if not, would look upon it as so much time loft; and for no other reason, perhaps, but because he had not lost it. So much the rather do those authors deserve our encouragement and applause, who have resolution to persevere in their studies, and exhibit their performances, notwithstanding this indolence, or pride of their audience. For my own part, I fearce ever refuse to be prefent upon such occasions. Tho' to fay truth, the authors have generally been my friends; as indeed there are few men of genius who are not. It is this has kept me in town longer than I intended. I am now however at liberty

liberty to withdraw to my retirement, and write fomething myself; but without any intentions of reciting in my turn. I would not have it thought that I rather lent than gave my attendance; for in these, as in all other good offices, the obligation ceases the moment you feem to expect a return. Farewel.

LETTER XIV. To Junius Mauricus.

TOU defire me to look out a husband for your niece; and it is with justice you enjoin me that office. You were a witness to the esteem and affection I bore that great man her father, and with what noble instructions he formed my youth, and taught me to deserve those praises he was pleased to bestow upon me. You could not give me then a more important, or more agreeable commission, nor could I be employed in an office of higher honor, than of choosing a young man worthy of continuing the family of Rusticus Arulenus: a choice I should be long in determining if I were not acquainted with Minutius Æmilianus, who feems formed for our purpose. While he loves me with that warmth of affection which is usual between young men of equal years (as indeed I have the advance of him but by very few) he re-VOL. I.

veres me at the same time with all the deference due to age; and is as defirous to model himself by my instructions, as I was by those of yourself and your brother. He is a native of Brixia , one of those provinces in Italy, which still retains much of the frugal fimplicity and purity of ancient manners. He is fon to Minutius Macrinus, whose humble defires were fatisfied with being first in the rank of the b Equestrian order: for though he was nominated by Vespasian in the number of those whom that Prince dignified with the Prætorian honors: yet with a determined greatness of mind, he rather preferred an elegant repose, to the ambitious, shall I call them, or honorable pursuits in which we in public life are engaged. His grand-mother on the mother's fide is Serrana Procula, of Padua: you are no stranger to the manners of that place; yet Serrana is looked upon, even among these reserved people, as an exemplary instance of strict virtue. Acilius, his uncle, is a man of fingular gravity, wisdom and integrity. In a word, you will find nothing throughout his family unworthy of yours. Minutius himself has great vivacity, as well as application, joined at the same time with a most amiable and becoming modesty. He has already, with much credit, passed thro' the offices of Quæs-

tor,

A town in the territories of Venice, now called Brefeia.

tor, Tribune, and Prætor, so that you will be spared the trouble of foliciting for him those honorable employments. He has a genteel and ruddy countenance, with a certain noble mien that speaks the man of distinction: advantages, I think, by no means to be dighted, and which I look upon as the proper tribute to virgin innocence. I am doubtful whether I should add, that his father is very rich. When I confider the character of those who require a husband of my choosing. I know it is unnecessary to mention wealth; but when I reflect upon the prevailing manners of the age, and even the laws of Rome, which rank a man according to his possessions, it certainly claims some notice: and indeed in establishments of this nature, where children and many other circumstances are to be confidered, it is an article that well deserves to be taken into the account. You will be inclined perhaps to fuspect, that affection has had too great a share in the character I have been drawing, and that I have heightened it beyond the truth. I will stake all my credit, you will find every thing far beyond what I have represented. I confess, indeed, I love Minutius (as he justly deserves) with all the warmth of the most ardent affection; but for that very reason I would not ascribe more to his merit, than I know it will support. Farewell at mal you by C 2 LETTER

LETTER XV. To SEPTITIUS CLARUS.

H OW happened it, my friend, that you did not keep your engagement the other night to sup with me? But take notice, justice is to be had, and I expect you shall fully reimburse me the expence I was at to treat you; which, let me tell you, was no small sum. I had prepared, you must know, a lettuce apiece, three a snails, two eggs, and a barley cake, with some sweet wine and b snow: the snow most certainly I shall charge to your account, as a rarity that will not keep. Besides all these curious dishes, there were olives of Andalusia, gourds, shalots,

a The English reader may probably be suprized to find this article in Pliny's philosophical bill of fare; it will not be improper therefore to inform him, that a dish of snails was very common at a Roman table. The manner used to fatten them is related by some very grave authors of antiquity; and Pliny the elder mentions one Fulvius Hirpinus who had studied that art with so much success, that the shells of some of his snails would contain about ten quarts. [H. N. l. 9. 56.] In some parts of Switzerland this food is still in high repute. See Addison's Trav. 364.

b The Romans used snow not only to cool their liquors, but their stomachs after having instanced themselves with high eating: Nivem rodunt, says Seneca, folatium stomachi estuantis. [Ep. 25.] This custom still prevails in Italy, especially at Naples, where (as Mr. Addison observes) they "drink very sew "liquors, not so much as water, that have not lain in fresco, and every body from the highest to the lowest makes use of it; insomuch that a scarcity of snow would raise a mutiny at Naples, as much as a dearth of corn or provisions in another country." Trav. 185.

shalots, and a hundred other dainties equally sumptuous. You should likewise have been entertained either with an interlude, the rehearfal of a poem, or a piece of music, as you liked best; or (such was my liberality) with all three. But the luxurious delicacies and Spanish dancers of a certain - I know not who, were, it feems, more to your tafte. However I shall have my revenge of you, depend upon it;-in what manner, shall at present be a fecret. In good truth it was not kind, thus to mortify your friend, I had almost faid yourself; -and upon fecond thoughts I do fay fo: for how agreeably should we have spent the evening, in laughing, trifling, and deep speculation! You may sup, I confess, at many places more spendidly; but you can be treated no where, believe me, with more uncon-

C 3 strained

In the original the dishes are specified, viz. oysters, the matrices of sows, and a certain sea shell sish, prickly like a hedge-hog, called *Echinus*, all in the highest estimation among the Roman admirers of table luxury; as appears by numberless passages in the classic writers. Our own country had the honor to surnish them with oysters, which they setched from *Sandwich*. Montanus, mentioned by Juvenal, was so well skilled in the science of good eating, that he could tell by the sirst taste whether they came from thence or not:

Circæis nata forent, an Lucrinum ad saxum, Rupinove edita fundo Ostrea, callebat primo deprendere morsu.

Sat. iv. 140.

He whether Circe's rock his oysters bore, Or Lucrine lake, or the Rutupian shore, Knew at first taste,

Mr. DUKE.

strained cheerfulness, simplicity and freedom: only make the experiment; and if you do not ever afterwards prefer my table to any other, never favour me with your company again. Farewel.

LETTER XVI. To ERUCIUS.

Conceived an affection for my friend Pompeius Saturinus, and admired his genius, even long before I knew the extensive variety of his talents: but he has now taken full and unreferved pofferfion of my whole heart. I have heard him in the unpremeditated, as well as studied speech, plead with no less warmth and energy, than grace and eloquence. He abounds with just reflexions; his periods are graceful and majestic; his words harmonious, and stamped with the authority of genuine antiquity. These united qualities infinitely delight you, not only when you are carried along, if I may To fay, with the reliftless flow of his charming and emphatical elocution; but when confidered distinct and apart from that advantage. I am persuaded you will be of this opinion when you peruse his orations, and will not hefitate to place him in the fame rank with the antients, whom he fo happily imitates. But you will view him with still higher pleasure in the character of an historian, where his ftile

ftile is at once concife and clear, smooth and sublime; and the same energy of expression, though with more closeness, runs through his harangues. which to eminently diffinguishes and adorns his pleadings. But these are not all his excellencies: he has composed several poetical pieces in the manner of my favorite Calvus and Catullus. What strokes of wit, what sweetness of numbers, what pointed fatire, and what touches of the tender paffion appear in his verfes! in the midst of which he fometimes designedly falls into an agreeable negligence in his metre, in imitation too of those admired poets. He read to me, the other day, fome letters which he affured me were written by his wife: I fancied I was hearing Plautus or Terence in profe. If they are that lady's (as he politively affirms) or his own, which he absolutely denies, either way he deserves equal applause; whether for writing so politely himself, or for having so highly improved and refined the genius of his wife, whom he married young and uninstructed. His works are never out of my hands; and whether I fit down to write any thing myself, or to revise what I have already written, or am in a disposition to amuse myself, I constantly take up this agreeable author; and as often as I do fo, he is still new. Let me strongly recommend him to the same degree of intimacy with you; nor be it any

any prejudice to his merit that he is a cotemporary writer. Had he florished in some distant age, not only his works, but the very pictures and statues of him would have been passionately enquired after; and shall we then, from a sort of satiety, and merely because he is present among us, suffer his talents to languish and sade away unhonored and unadmired? It is surely a very perverse and envious disposition, to look with indifference upon a man worthy of the highest approbation, for no other reason but because we have it in our power to see him, and to converse with him, and not only to give him our applause, but to receive him into our friendship. Farewel.

LETTER XVII. To CORNELIUS TITIANUS.

THE focial virtues have not yet quite for sken the world; and there are still those whose generous affection extends itself even to their departed friends. Titianus Capito has obtained the Emperor's permission to erect a statue in the Forum to the late L. Syllanus. It is a noble and truly laudable exertion of princely favor to employ it to purposes such as these, and to try the extent of one's interest for the glory of others. It is indeed habitual to Capito to distinguish merit. He

has placed in his house (where he is at a liberty to do so) the statues of the Bruti, the Cassii, and the Catos, and it is incredible what a religious veneration he pays them. But his generosity does not terminate here: there is scarce a name of any note or lustre that he has not celebrated and rendered more conspicuous, by his excellent verses. One may be very sure a man must be possessed of great virtue himself, who thus admires it in others. As Syllanus certainly deserves the honor that is done him, so Capito has by this means secured to himself that immortality which he has conferred on his friend; for in my opinion he who erects a statue in the Roman Forum, receives as much glory, as the person to whom it is erected. Farewel.

LETTER XVIII. To SUETONIUS TRAN-QUILLUS.

YOUR letter informs me that you are extremely terrified with a dream, as apprehending that it threatens some ill success to you in the

^{*} Suetonius informs us, that Caligula destroy'd the statues of those illustrious persons which Augustus had erected in the Capitol; and published an edict, whereby he prohibited statues to be raised to any person in his life-time, unless by the emperor's express permission. It is probable Pliny here alludes to a decree of this nature made by some succeeding emperor, perhaps Domitian, against publickly erecting statues to these glorious affertors of liberty.

the cause you have undertaken to defend; and therefore desire that I would get it adjourned for a few days, or at least to the next. This is a favor, you are sensible, not very easily obtained, but I will use all my interest for that purpose;

For dreams descend from Jove? Hom.

or fuffire that he has not celebrated and rendered

be very fure a man must be possessed of ereat vir-

In the mean while it is very material for you to recollect whether your dreams generally represent things as they afterwards fall out, or quite the reverse. But if I may judge of yours by one that happened to myself, you have nothing to fear: for

Pope, Iliad i. 63.

" times speak truth."

Dreams were confider'd from the earliest antiquity as facred admonitions and hints of futurity. Many of the heathen oracles were deliver'd in this manner, and even among the Tews we find several intimations conveyed to their prophets in the same way. The Romans in general were great observers of dreams, and Augustus Cæsar is said to have escaped a very imminent danger at the battle of Philippi, by quitting his tent in compliance with a dream of Antonius his physician *. This is mentioned to obviate any objection against Pliny, which may arise in the mind of a reader unacquainted with the prevailing fentiments of the antients upon this point, who might otherwise be surprized to find our author talk seriously upon a subject of this nature. The truth is, an eminent critic + has observed with great good sense, there seems to be as much temerity in never giving credit to dreams, as there is superstition in always doing so. "It appears to me," says he, " that the " true medium between these two extremes, is to treat them " as we would a known liar; we are fure he most usually re-" lates falsehoods, however, nothing hinders but he may some-

[.] Val. Max. 1. i. c. 7. + Dacier fur Hor. 1. 2. Ep. 2.

fuccess. I had promised to be counsel for Julius Pastor; when I fancied in my sleep that my mother-in-law came to me, and throwing herself at my feet, earnestly intreated me not to be concerned in the cause. I was at that time a very young man; the case was to be argued in the four centumviral courts; my adversaries were some of the most considerable men in Rome, and particular favorites of Cæsar; any of which circumstances were sufficient, after such an inauspicious dream, to have discouraged me. Notwithstanding this, I engaged in the cause, reslecting within myself,

Without a sign, his sword the brave man draws, And asks no omen, but his country's cause :

for I looked upon the promise I had given, to be as sacred to me as my country, or, if that were possible, more so. The event happened as I wished; and it was that very cause which first procured me the favorable attention of the public, and threw open to me the gates of Fame. Consider then whether your dream, like that which I have related, may not portend success. Or after all, perhaps, you will think it more safe to pursue this cautious maxim: "never do a thing of which "you

the interval I will consider of some expedient, and endeavor your cause shall be heard any day you like best. In this respect you are in a better situation than I was: the court of the Centumviri, where I was to plead, admits of no adjournment; whereas in that where your cause is to be heard, tho' it is not easy to procure one, still however it is possible. Farewel.

LETTER XIX. TO ROMANUS FIRMUS.

As you are my countryman, my school-fellow, and the earliest companion of my youth: as there was the strictest friendship between my mother and uncle, and your father; a happiness which I also enjoyed as far as the great inequality of our ages would admit; can I fail (biass'd as I am towards your interest by so many strong and weighty reasons,) to contribute all in my power to the advancement of your dignity? The rank you bear in our province as a Decurio, is a proof that you are possessed at least of an a hundred thousand

a About 8001. of our money. The Sesterce was a Roman filver coin, the value of which the most accurate antiquarians have settled at 1 penny, 3 farthings and 3-4ths, making 1000 to be equal to 8 l. 1 s. 5 d. $\frac{1}{2}$; but to avoid fractions, in this place, and throughout all the following calculations, a thousand sesterces are considered as equivalent to only 8 l. sterling.

thousand sesterces; but that we may also have the pleasure of seeing you a Roman b knight, give me leave to present you with three hundred thousand c, in order to make up the sum requisite to entitle you to that dignity. The long acquaintance we have had, leaves me no room to doubt you will ever be forgetful of this instance of my friendship. And I need not advise you (what if I did not know your disposition, I should) to enjoy this honor with the modesty that becomes one who received it from me: for the dignity we possess by the good offices of a friend is a kind of sacred trust, wherein we have bis judgment, as well as our own character, to maintain, and therefore to be guarded with peculiar attention.

LETTER

[&]quot;The Equestrian dignity, or that order of the Roman people which we commonly call Knights, had nothing in it analogous to any order of modern knighthood, but depended ed entirely upon a valuation of their estates; and every citizen whose entire fortunes amounted to 400,000 sesseres, that is, to 3229 l. of our money, was inrolled of course in the list of knights; who were considered as a middle order between the senators and common people, yet without any other distinction than the privilege of wearing a gold ring, which was the peculiar badge of their order." Life of Tully, vol. 1. 3. in not.

About 2400 l. sterling.

thoughed follorees; but that we may also have the

LETTER XX. To CORNELIUS TACITUS!

Have frequent debates with a learned and judicious person of my acquaintance, who admires nothing fo much in the eloquence of the bar as concidencis. I agree with him, where the cause will admit of this manner, it may be properly enough purfued; but infift, that to omit what is material to be mentioned, or only flightly to touch upon those points which should be strongly inculcated, and urged home to the minds of the audience, is in effect to defert the cause one has undertaken. In many cases a copious manner of expression gives strength and weight to our ideas, which frequently make impressions upon the mind, as iron does upon folid bodies, rather by repeated strokes than a fingle blow. In answer to this he usually has recourse to authorities; and produces Lysias amongst the Grecians, and Cato and the two Gracchi among our own countrymen, as instances in favour of the concise stile. In return, I name Demosthenes, Æschynes, Hisperides, and many others in opposition to Lysias; while I confront Cato and the Gracchi, with Cæfar, Pollio, Cœlius, and above all Cicero, whose longest oration is generally esteemed the best. It is in good compopositions, as in every thing else that is valuable; the

ration Asops seeds.

the more there is of them, the better. You may observe in statues, basso-relievos, pictures, and the bodies of men, and even in animals and crees. that nothing is more graceful than magnitude, if accompanied with proportion. The fame holds true in pleading: and even in books, a large volume carries fomething of beauty and authority in its very fize. My antagonist, who is extremely dexterous at evading an argument, eludes all this, and much more which I usually urge to the fame purpose, by infifting that those very persons, upon whose works I found my opinion, made confiderable additions to their orations when they published them. This I deny: and appeal to the harangues of numberless orators; particularly to those of Cicero for Murena and Varenus, where he feems to have given us little more than the general charge. Whence it appears, that many things which he enlarged upon at the time he delivered those orations, were retrenched when he gave them to the public. The fame excellent orator informs us, that, agreeably to the ancient custom which allowed only one counsel on a side, Cluentius had no other advocate but himself; and tells us farther, that he employed four whole days in defence of Cornelius: by which it plainly appears, that those orations which, when delivered at their full length, had necessarily taken up so much time

time at the bar, were greatly altered and abridged when he afterwards comprised them in a fingle volume, tho' I must confess indeed, a large one. But it is objected, there is a wide difference between good pleading and just composition. This opinion, I acknowledge, has had some favorers, and it may be true; nevertheless I am persuaded (tho' I may perhaps be mistaken) that, as it is possible a pleading may be well received by the audience, which has not merit enough to recommend it to the reader; fo a good oration cannot be a bad pleading: for the oration on paper is, in truth, the original and model of the speech that is to be pronounced. It is for this reason we find in many of the best orations extant, numberless expressions which have the air of unpremeditated discourse; and this even where we are fure they were never spoken at all: as for instance in the following passage from the oration against Verres, - " A certain mechanic - what's his name? Oh, I'm obliged to you " for belping me to it : yes, I mean Polycletus." cannot then be denied, that the nearer approach a speaker makes to the rules of just composition, the more perfect he will be in his art; always suppofing however, that he has the necessary indulgence in point of time: for if he be abridged of that, no imputation can justly be fixed upon the advocate, tho' certainly a very great one is chargeable upon

upon the judge. The fense of the laws is, I am fure, on my fide, which are by no means sparing of the orator's time: it is not brevity, but an enlarged scope, a full attention to every thing material, which they recommend. And how is it poffible for an advocate to acquit himself of that duty, unless in the most infignificant causes, if he affects to be concise? Let me add what experience, that unerring guide, has taught me: it has frequently been my province to act both as an advocate and a judge, as I have often affifted as an affeffor. where I have ever found the judgments of mankind are to be influenced by different applications; and that the flightest circumstances often produce the most important consequences. There is so vast a variety in the dispositions and understandings of men, that they feldom agree in their opinions about any one point in debate before them; or if they do, it is generally from the movement of different paffions. Besides, as every man naturally favors his own discoveries, and when he hears an argument made use of which had before occurred to himself, will certainly embrace it as extremely convincing, the orator therefore should so adapt himfelf to his audience as to throw out fomething to VOL. I. every

The Prætor was affisted by ten affessors, five of whom were senators, and the rest knights. With these he was obliged to consult before he pronounced sentence.

every one of them, that he may receive and approve as his own peculiar thought. I remember when Regulus and I were concerned together in a cause, he said to me, You feem to think it necessary to insist upon every point; whereas I always take aim at my adversary's throat, and there I closely press bim. ('Tis true he tenaciously holds whatever part he has once fixed upon; but the misfortune is, he is extremely apt to mistake the right place.) I answered, it might possibly happen that what he took for what he called the throat, was in reality fome other part. As for me, faid I, who do not pretend to direct my aim with fo much certainty, I attack every part, and push at every opening; in fhort, to use a vulgar proverb, I leave no stone unturned. As in agriculture, it is not my vineyards, or my woods alone, but my fields also that I cultivate; and (to purfue the allusion) as I do not content myself with sowing those fields with only one kind of grain, but employ feveral different forts: fo in my pleadings at the bar, I spread at large a variety of matter like fo many different feeds, in order to reap from thence whatever may happen to hit: for the disposition of your judges is as precarious and as little to be ascertained, as that of foils and feafons. I remember the comic writer Eupolis mentions it in praise of that excellent orator Pericles, that

Add the male is a line of the line of the or a party

On his lips Persuasion hung,

And powerful Reason rul'd his tongue!

Thus he, alone, could hoast the art,

To charm at once and sting the heart.

But could Pericles, without the richest variety of expression, and merely by force of the concise or the rapid stile, or both together (for they are extremely different) have exerted that charm and that sting of which the poet here speaks? To delight and to persuade requires time, and a great compass of language; and to leave a sting in the minds of his audience, is an effect not to be expected from an orator who slightly pushes, but from him, and him only, who thrusts home and deep. Another b comic poet, speaking of the same orator, says,

His mighty words like fove's own thunder roll; Greece hears, and trembles to her inmost soul.

But it is not the concise and the reserved, it is the copious, the majestic, and the sublime orator, who with the blaze and thunder of his eloquence hurries impetuously along, and bears down all before him. There is a just mean, I own, in every D 2 thing;

Aristophames.

thing; but he equally deviates from that true mark, who falls short of it, as he who goes beyond it; he who confines himself in too narrow a compass, as he who launches out with too great a latitude. Hence it is as common to hear our orators condemned for being too barren, as too luxuriant; for not reaching, as well as for overflowing the bounds of their subject. Both, no doubt, are equally distant from the proper medium; but with this difference however, that in the one the fault arises from an excess, in the other from a deficiency : an error which if it be not a fign of a more correct, yet it is certainly of a more exalted genius. When I fay this, I would not be understood to approve that everlafting c talker mentioned in Homer, but that other described in the following lines: MAN TO

Frequent and foft as falls the winter fnow, Thus from his lips the copious periods flow.

Not but I extremely admire him too, of whom the poet fays,

ku ille much etkelf but

C Therfites, Iliad ii. v. 213

d Ulysses, Iliad iii. v. 222.

e Menelaus, ibid.

Few were bis words, but wonderfully strong.

Yet if I were to choose, I should clearly give the preference to the stile resembling winter snow, that is, to the full and diffusive: in short, to that pomp of eloquence which feems all heavenly and divine. But ('tis urged) the harangue of a more moderate length is most generally admir'd. It is fo, I confess: but by whom? By the indolent only; and to fix the standard by the laziness and false delicacy of these, would furely be the highest ab-Were you to confult persons of this cast they would tell you, not only that it is best to say little, but that it is best to say nothing.-Thus, my friend, I have laid before you my fentiments upon this subject, which I shall readily abandon, if I find they are not agreeable to yours. But if you fhould diffent from me, I beg you would communicate to me your reasons. For tho' I ought to yield in this case to your more enlightened judgment, yet in a point of fuch confequence, I had rather receive my conviction from the force of argument, than authority. If you should be of my opinion in this matter, a line or two from you in return, intimating your concurrence, will be fufficient to confirm me in the justness of my fenti-D 3 ments

ments. On the contrary, if you think me mistaken, I beg you would give me your objections at large. Yet has it not, think you, something of the air of bribery, to ask only a short letter if you agree with me; but enjoin you the trouble of a very long one, if you are of a contrary opinion? Farewel.

LETTER XXI. To PATERNUS.

A S I rely very much upon the strength of your judgment, so I do upon the goodness of your eyes: not because I think your discernment very great (for I would not make you vain) but because I think it as good as mine: which, it must be owned, is saying a great deal in its savor. Jesting apart, I like very well the appearance of the slaves which were purchased for me by your recommendation; all that I want farther, is to be satisfied of their behavior; and for this I must depend upon their characters more than their countenances. Farewel.

LETTER XXII. To CATILIUS SEVERUS.

I AM at present detained in Rome (and have been so a considerable time) under the most alarming apprehensions. Titus Aristo, whom I

infinitely love and effeem, is fallen into a dangerous and obstinate illness, which deeply affects me. Virtue, knowledge, and good fense shine out with fo fuperior a luftre in this excellent man, that learning herfelf and every valuable endowment feems involved in the danger of his fingle person. How confummate is his knowledge both in the political and civil laws of his country! How thoroughly converfant is he in every branch of hiftory and antiquity! There is no article of science, in short, you would wish to be informed of, in which he is not skilled. As for my own part, whenever I would acquaint myself with any abstruse point of literature, I have recourse to him, as to one who supplies me with its most hidden treasures. What an amiable fincerity, what a noble dignity is there in his conversation! How humble, yet how graceful is his diffidence! Tho' he conceives at once every point in debate, yet he is as flow to decide, as he is quick to apprehend, calmly and deliberately weighing every opposite reason that is offered, and tracing it, with a most judicious penetration, from its fource through all its remoteft consequences. His diet is frugal, his dress plain; and whenever I enter his chamber, and view him upon his couch. I consider the scene before me as a true image of ancient fimplicity, to which his illustrious mind reflects the noblest ornament.

He

ments. On the contrary, if you think me mistaken, I beg you would give me your objections at large. Yet has it not, think you, something of the air of bribery, to ask only a short letter if you agree with me; but enjoin you the trouble of a very long one, if you are of a contrary opinion? Farewel.

LETTER XXI. To PATERNUS.

A S I rely very much upon the strength of your judgment, so I do upon the goodness of your eyes: not because I think your discernment very great (for I would not make you vain) but because I think it as good as mine: which, it must be owned, is saying a great deal in its savor. Jesting apart, I like very well the appearance of the slaves which were purchased for me by your recommendation; all that I want farther, is to be satisfied of their behavior; and for this I must depend upon their characters more than their countenances. Farewel.

LETTER XXII. To CATILIUS SEVERUS,

I AM at present detained in Rome (and have been so a considerable time) under the most alarming apprehensions. Titus Aristo, whom I

infinitely love and effeem, is fallen into a dangerous and obstinate illness, which deeply affects me. Virtue, knowledge, and good fense shine out with fo fuperior a luftre in this excellent man, that learning herfelf and every valuable endowment feems involved in the danger of his fingle person. How confummate is his knowledge both in the political and civil laws of his country! How thoroughly converfant is he in every branch of hiftory and antiquity! There is no article of science. in short, you would wish to be informed of, in which he is not skilled. As for my own part, whenever I would acquaint myfelf with any abstrufe point of literature, I have recourse to him, as to one who supplies me with its most hidden treasures. What an amiable fincerity, what a noble dignity is there in his conversation! How humble, yet how graceful is his diffidence! Tho' he conceives at once every point in debate, yet he is as flow to decide; as he is quick to apprehend, calmly and deliberately weighing every opposite reason that is offered, and tracing it, with a most judicious penetration, from its fource through all its remotest consequences. His diet is frugal, his dress plain; and whenever I enter his chamber, and view him upon his couch, I consider the scene before me as a true image of ancient fimplicity, to which his illustrious mind reflects the noblest ornament. D 4

He places no part of his happiness in oftentation, but refers the whole of it to conscience; and seeks the reward of his virtue, not in the clamorous applauses of the world, but in the filent satisfaction which results from having acted well. In short, you will not eafily find his equal even among our philosophers by profession. He frequents not the places of public disputations2, nor idly amuses himself and others with vain and endless controversies. His nobler talents are extended to more useful purposes; in the scenes of civil and active life. Many has he affifted with his interest, still more with his advice! But tho' he dedicates his time to the affairs of the world, he regulates his conduct by the precepts of the philosophers; and in the practice of temperance, piety, justice and fortitude he has no superior. It is astonishing with what patience he bears his illness; how he struggles with pain, endures thirst, and quietly submits to the troublesome regimen necessary in a raging fever. He lately called me and a few more of his particular friends, to his bed-fide, and begged we would ask his physicians what turn they apprehended his diftemper would take: that if they pronounced it incurable, he might voluntarily put an end to his life; but if there were hopes of a aver recovery,

The philosophers used to hold their disputation in the Gymnasia and Porticos, being places of most public resort for walking, &c.

recovery, however tedious and difficult, he might wait the event with patience; for fo much, he thought, was due to the tears and intreaties of his wife and daughter, and to the affectionate interceffion of his friends, as not voluntarily to abandon our hopes, if in truth they were not entirely desperate. A resolution this, in my estimation. truly heroical, and worthy of the highest applause. Instances are frequent enough in the world, of rushing into the arms of death without reflection. and by a fort of blind impulse: but calmly and deliberately to weigh the reasons for life or death. and to be determined in our choice as either fide of the scale prevails, is the mark of an uncommon and great mind b. We have had the fatisfaction of the opinion of his physicians in his favor; and may

The general lawfulness of self murder was a doctrine by no means universally received in the antient pagan world; many of the most considerable names, both Greek and Roman, having expressy declared against that practice. Pythagoras, Socrates, Plato, Tully, have condemned it: even Brutus himself, tho' he fell by his own hands, yet in his cooler and philosophical hours, wrote a ‡ treatise wherein he highly condemned Cato, as being guilty of an act both of impiety and cowardice in destroying himself. The judicious Virgil is also in the same sentiments, and represents such unhappy persons as in a state of punishment.

Prexima deinde tenent mæsti loca, qui sibi letum Insontes peperere manu, lucemque perosi Projicere animam: Quam vellent æthere in alto, Nunc & pauperiem, & duros perferre labores!

‡ Plut. in Brut.

† Æn, vii. 434.

Then

heaven give success to their art, and free me from this restless anxiety! If that should happily be the event, I shall immediately return to my favorite Laurentinum, or in other words, to my books and studious retirement. At present, so much of my time and thoughts is employed in attendance upon my friend, and in my apprehensions for him, that I have neither leisure nor inclination for subjects of literature. Thus have I informed you of my fears, my wishes, and my intentions. Communicate to me, in your turn, but in a gayer stile, an account not only of what you are and have been doing, but even of your future designs. It will be a very sensible consolation to me in this perplexity of mind, to be assured that yours is easy. Farewel.

LETTER XXIII. To POMPEIUS FALCO.

Y OU desire my opinion whether you can with decency act as an advocate during your ? Tribunate? But before I determine that question, I must know what are your sentiments of that office; whether you look upon it as a mere shadow

Then crowds succeed, who prodigal of breath,
Themselves anticipate the doom of death;
Tho' free from guilt, they cast their lives away,
And sad and sullen hate the golden day.
Oh! with what joy the wretches now won'd bear
Pain, toil, and woe, to breathe the vital air.

* See B. 9. let. 13. note *.

PIT.

of honor, and an empty title, or as a facred and inviolable function, the exercise of which as no power can fuspend, so neither ought the person himself who is invested with it? When I was myfelf in that post (possibly I might be mistaken in suppoling I was become of any importance, however upon the supposition that I really was) I entirely quitted the bar. I thought it unbecoming a magistrate, who, upon all occasions, had a right of precedency, and in whose presence every body is obliged to rife, to be feen flanding, while all about him were feated: That he who has authority to impose silence on any man, should himself be directed when to be filent: that he, whom it is held b impious to interrupt, should be exposed to the fcurrilous liberties of bar orators; which to chastize, would be thought a fort of insolence of office. and yet it would be weakness to overlook. I considered farther, the great difficulty I should be under if either fide should happen to appeal to me as Tribune, whether to interpose my authority, or by a kind of refignation of it, to have acted in my private capacity. For these reasons I rather chose to be the tribune of all, than the advocate of a few.

But

b As their characters were held facred, it was effected the highest act of impiety to of r them any injury, or so much as to interrupt them when they were speaking.

But with respect to you, (I repeat it again) the whole depends upon what your sentiments are of this office, and under what character you would choose to appear; remembering always, that a wise man will take upon himself such only to which he is capable of acting up.

LETTER XXIV. To BEBIUS.

TY friend and guest Tranquillus has an inclination to purchasea small farm, of which, as I am informed, an acquaintance of yours intends to dispose. I beg you would endeavour he may have it upon reasonable terms: a circumstance which will add to his fatisfaction in obtaining it. A dear bargain is always difagreeable, particularly, as it is a reflection upon the purchaser's judgment. There are feveral circumftances attending this little villa, which (supposing my friend has no objection to the price) are extremely suitable to his taste: the convenient distance from Rome, the goodness of the roads, the smallness of the building, and the very few acres of land around it, which is just enough to amuse, but not employ him. To a man of the studious turn that Tranquillus is, it is sufficient if he has but a small spot to relieve the mind and divert the eye, where he may faunter round his grounds,

grounds, traverse his single walk, grow familiar, with his two or three vines, and count his little plantations. I mention these particulars, to let you see how much he will be obliged to me, as I shall to you, if you can help him to the purchase of this little box, so agreeable to his taste, upon terms of which he shall have no occasion to repent. Farewel,

•

LETTERS

OF

PLINY.

BOOK II.

LETTER I. To VOCONIUS ROMANUS.

R OME has not for many years beheld a more magnificent and solemn spectacle, than was lately exhibited in the public funeral of that great man, the illustrious and a fortunate Virginius

The ancients seem to have considered fortune as a mark of merit in the person who was thus distinguished. Cicero (to borrow the observation of the excellent Mr. Addison) recommended Pompey to the Romans for their general upon three accounts, as he was a man of courage, conduct, and good fortune; and not only Sylla the dictator, but several of the Roman emperors, as is still to be seen upon their medals, among other aitles, gave themselves that of felix, or fortunate.

ginius Rufus. He lived thirty years in the full enjoyment of the highest reputation; and as he had the satisfaction to see his actions celebrated by poets, and recorded by historians, he seems even to have anticipated his same with posterity. He was thrice raised to the dignity of Consul, that he who refused to be the first of princes, might at least be the highest of subjects. As he escaped the resentment of those emperors to whom his virtues had given umbrage and even rendered him odious, and ended his days when this best of princes, this friend of mankind, was in quiet possession of the empire, it seems as if providence had purpossely

At the time of the general defection from Nero, Virginius was at the head of a very powerful army in Germany, which had pressed him, and even attempted to force him to accept the title of emperor. But he constantly refused it : adding, that he would not even fuffer it to be given to any person but whom the fenate should elect. With this army he marched against Vindex, who had put himfelf at the head of 100,000 Gauls. Having come up with him, he gave him battle, in which Vindex was flain and his forces entirely defeated. After this victory, when Nero's death was known in the army, the foldiers renewed their application to Virginius to accept the imperial dignity; and tho' one of the tribunes rushed into his tent, and threatned that he should either receive the empire or his favord thro' his body, he resolutely persisted in his former sentiments. But as foon as the news of Nero's death was confirmed, and that the senate had declared for Galba, he prevailed with the army, though with much difficulty, to do fo too. Plutarch. in Galb.

The justness of this glorious title, the friend of mankind, which our author here gives to Nerva, is confirmed by the concurrent testimony of all the historians of these times. That

polely preferred him to these times, that he might receive the honor of a public funeral. He arrived, in full tranquillity and universally revered, to the 84th year of his age, having enjoyed an uninterrupted flate of health during his whole life, excepting only a paralytic diforder in his hands; which however was attended with no pain. His last fickness, indeed, was severe and tedious; but even the accident that occasioned it, added to his glory. As he was preparing to return his public acknowledgments to the emperor, who had raifed him to the confulfhip, a large volume which he accidentally received at that time, too weighty for a feeble old man, flipp'd out of his hands. In hastily endeavoring to recover it, the pavement being extremely flippery, he fell down and broke his thigh-bone; which fracture, as it was unskilfully fet at first, and having besides the infirmities of age to contend with, could never be brought to unite again. The funeral obsequies paid to the memory of this great man, have done honor to the emperor, to the present age, and even to eloquence herfelf. The conful Cornelius Tacitus Vol. 1. pro-

excellent emperor's short reign seems indeed to have been one uninterrupted series of generous and benevolent actions; and he used to say himself, he had the satisfaction of being conscious he had not committed a single set that could give just affence to any man. Dion. 1, 68:

pronounced his funeral oration: for the feries of his felicities was crowned by the applaule of the most eloquent of vorators. He died full of years and of glory, as illustrious by the honors he refused, as by those he accepted. Still however, he will be miffed and lamented by the world, as the bright model of a better age; especially by myself, who not only admired him as a patriot, but loved him as a friend. We were not only natives of the fame province, and of neighboring towns, but our estates were contiguous. Besides these accidental connections with him, he was also left guardian to me; and indeed he treated me with the affection of a parent. Whenever I offered myfelf a candidate for any employment, he constantly supported me with his interest; as in all the honors I have obtained, though he had long fince renounced all offices of this nature, he would kindly give up the repose of his retirement, and come in person to solicit for me. At the time when it is customary for the priests to nominate such as they judge worthy to be received into their facred doffice, he constantly proposed me. Even in his last sickness I received a distinguishing mark

Namely of Augurs. "This college, as regulated by Sylla, confifted of fifteen, who were all persons of the first distinction in Rome: it was a priesthood for life, of a character indelible, which no crime or forfeiture could efface; it

of his affection: being apprehensive he might be named one of the five commissioners appointed by the fenate to reduce the public expences, he fixed upon me, young as I am, to carry his excuses, in preference to so many other friends of fuperior age and dignity; and in a very obliging manner affored me, that had he a fon of his own, he would nevertheless have employed me in that office. Have I not sufficient cause then to lament his death, as if it were immature, and thus pour out the fulness of my grief in the bosom of my friend? if indeed it be reasonable to grieve at all upon this occasion, or to esteem that event death, which to fuch a man, is rather to be looked upon as the period of his mortality than the end of his life. He lives, my friend, and will continue to live for ever; and his fame will spread farther, and be more celebrated by mankind, now that he is removed from their fight. --- I had many other things to write to you, but my mind is fo entirely taken up with this subject, that I cannot call it off to any other. Virginius is constantly in my thoughts; the vain but lively impressions of him are continually before my eyes, and I am for ever on vaned slods . E 2

[&]quot;was necessary that every candidate should be nominated to the people by two Augurs, who gave a solemn testimony upon oath of his dignity and stress for that essee." Middleton's life of Cic. vi. 5.9.

fondly imagining that I hear him, converse with him, and embrace him. There are, perhaps, and possibly hereaster will be, some few who may rival him in virtue; but not one, I am persuaded, that will ever equal him in glory. Farewel.

LETTER II. To Paulinus.

THETHER I have reason for my rage, is not quite fo clear; however wonderous angry I am. But love, you know, will fometimes be irrational; as it is often ungovernable, and ever jealous. The occasion of this my formidable wrath is great, you must allow, were it but just: yet taking it for granted that there is as much truth, as weight in it, I am most vehemently enraged at your long filence. Would you fosten my resentment? Let your letters for the future be very frequent, and very long; I shall excuse you upon no other terms; and as absence from Rome, or encouragement in business, is a plea I can by no means admit; so that of ill health, the Gods, I hope, will not fuffer you to alledge. As for my felf, I am enjoying at my villa the alternate pleafures of study and indolence; those happy privileges of retired leifure! Farewel. with a descript bland and characters the safetime for

Service organization or the service of the service

LETTER III. To NEPOS.

TE had received very advantageous accounts of Ifeus; before his arrival here; but he is fuperior to all that was reported of him. He possesses the utmost facility and copiousness of expression, and his unpremeditated discourses have all the propriety and elegance of the most studied and elaborate composition. He speaks the Greek language, or rather the genuine Attic. His exordiums are polite, easy, and harmonious; and, when occasion requires, solemn and majestic. He gives his audience liberty to call for any question they please, and sometimes even to name what fide of it he shall take; when immediately he rifes up in all the graceful attitude of an orator. and enters at once into his subject with surprizing fluency. His reflections are folid, and cloathed in the choicest expressions, which present themselves to him with the utmost facility. The ease and ftrength of his most unprepared discourses, plainly discover he has been very conversant in the best authors, and much accustomed to compose himfelf. He opens his fubject with great propriety; his stile is clear, his reasoning strong, his inferences just, and his figures graceful and sublime. In a word, he at once instructs, entertains, and affects

E 3

MOT.

you, and each in fo high a degree, that you are at a loss to determine in which of those talents he most excells. His arguments are formed in all the strength and conciseness of the strictest logic: a point not very easy to attain even in studied His memory is fo extraordinary, compositions. that he will repeat what he has before spoke extempore, without losing a single word. This wonderful faculty he has acquired by great application and practice; for his whole time is fo devoted to fubjects of this nature, that he thinks and talks of nothing elfe. Tho' he is above fixty-three years of age, he still chooses to continue in this pro-fession; than which, it must be own'd, none abounds with men of more worth, simplicity and integrity. We who are conversant in the real contentions of the bar, unavoidably contract a certain artfulness, however contrary to our natural tempers: But the business of the schools, as it turns merely upon matters of imagination, affords an employment as innocent, as it is agreeable; and it must, methinks, be particularly so to those who are advanced in years; as nothing can be more definable at that period of life, than to enjoy those reasonable pleasures, which are the most pleafing entertainments of our youth. I look therefore upon Iseus, not only as the most eloquent, but the most happy of men; as I shall esteem S. As bas , enitropad , & you you the most insensible, if you appear to slight his acquaintance. Let me prevails with you then to come to Rome, if not upon my account, or any other, at least for the pleasure of hearing this extraordinary person o Do you remember to have read of a certain inhabitant of the city of Cadia, who was fo ftruck with the illustrious character of Livy, that he travelled to Rome on purpose to fee that great igenius; and, as foon as he had fatisfied his curiofity, returned home again? A manymust have a very inelegant, illiterate, and indolent (I had almost faid a very mean) turn of mind not to think whatever relates to a fdience fo entertaining, fo noble and to polite, worthy of his curiolity. You will tell me's perhaps, you have authors in your own fludy, equally cloquene. I allow it; and those authors you may turn over ar any time, but you cannot always have an opportunity of hearing Iseus. Besides, we are infffinitely more affected with what we hear, than what we read. There is fomething in the voice, the countenance, the a habit, and the gesture of the fpeaker.

The antients thought every thing that concerned an ora-tor, worthy of their attentions even to his very diefs. Ovid mentions the babit, as well as the air and mien of Germanicus, And the anther of the dialogiomenipols aid to svillarque en

Dune filons ausstat platus of voultusque disorti,

Spemque decens doster weets amistus babes. De Pont. 1. 2. 5.
10 9190112 913 100011 913010 130

speaker; that concur in fixing an impression upon the mind, and gives this method of inftruction greatly the advantage of any thing one can receive from books: This at least was the opinion of ALL chines, who having read to the Rhodians a speech of Demosthenes, which they loudly applauded; but bow, faid he, would you bave been affected, Bad you beard the orator bimfelf thundering out this sublime barangue? A schines, if we may believé Demosthenes, had great dignity of utterance; yet, you fee, he could not but confess it would have been a confiderable advantage to the oration, if it had been pronounced by the author himfelf, in all the pomp and energy of his powerful elocution. What Laim at by this, is, to perfuade you to come and hear Heus; and let me again intreat you to do fo, if for no other reason, at least that you may have the pleasure to say, you once heard him, portunity of bearing Hous. Pefides, we laws and

ABTETAL There is tomething in the voice, the countenance, the habit, and the gefture or the

In all the eloquence of garb and mich.

finitely more affected with what we hear, then what

And the author of the dialogue de Orat. 30. goes fo far as to assign the use of a certain confined habit then in vogue, among the reasons which gave a check to the antient spirit of elequence; as the judicious Quintilian thought is deserving his pains, to lay down very precise rules upon the article of his orator's garments. Vid, Inst, Orat. 1, 11. 3.

s pay svin year lash and the derivided rider of the concremest Brigo BR W. To CALVINA, it was so deign scale and he down the research observe.

TF your father had left feveral creditors, or indeed a fingle one except myfelf, you might juftly, perhaps, foruple a to enter upon his eftate. which, with such encumberances, might prove a burthen too heavy even for one of our fex to undertake. But fince, out of regard to the affinity that fublished between us, I was contented to remain the only person unsatisfied who had any demand upon the estate, while other creditors, I will not fay more troublefome, but certainly more cautious, were paid off: and as I contributed, you may remember, 100,000 6 festerces towards your marriage portion, over and above the fum your father charged upon this estate for your fortune, which may be esteemed my gift too, as it was to be paid out of a fund which was before appropriated to me-When you confider, I fay, these inftances of my friendship, you can want no affurance of my favorable disposition towards you. In confidence of which, you should not scruple to enter upon this inheritance, and by that means proteet the memory of your father from the reproach of

By the antient Roman law, the heir, if he entered upon the estate, was liable to the debts of the testator or ancestor, even tho' the estate was not sufficient to pay them.

• About 800 l. of our money.

of his dying infolvent. But that I may give you a more substantial encouragement to do so, than mere words, I entirely acquit you of the debt which he owed me. Do not scruple to receive this present at my hands, upon the supposition that I can il spare so large a sum. It is true, my fortune is but moderate: the expences which my station in the world requires are confiderable; while the yearly income of my estate, from the nature and circumstances of it, is as uncertain as it is small; yet what I want in wealth, I make up by œconomy, the furest source that supplies my bounty. I must be cautious, no doubt, not to exhaust it by too much profusion; but it is a caution which I shall observe towards others: with respect to yourfelf, reason, I am sure, will justify my liberality, though it should exceed my usual bounds. which may be esteemed my gift too, as ilwas to

be paid out of a fund which was but appro-

I Send you at last the piece you have so often desired, and which I have as frequently promised: but it is part of it only, the remainder I am still polishing. In the mean while, I thought there would be no impropriety in laying before you such parts as were most correct. I beg you would read it with the same close attention that I wrote

A Loue Book of our menty.

wrote it; for I never was engaged in any work that required fo much. In my other speeches, my diligence and integrity only were concerned; in this, I had to manifest my patriotism. But while I dwelt with pleasure upon the honor of my native country, and endeavored not only to support its rights, but heighten its glory; my oration swelled insensibly. However I beg you would abridge it, even in those favorite topics, wherever you find reason to do so; for when I consider the great delicacy of my readers, I am fensible the furest recommendation I can have to their favor, is by the shortness of the trouble I give them. But at the fame time that I abandon my performance to your utmost severity in this instance, I must ask quarter for it in some others. Some consideration ought to be had to the tafte of young people, especially where the subject admits of it. In view to this, I have given myfelf a latitude in the descriptions of places, which occur frequently in this performance; and have taken the liberty to treat them not only historically, but poetically. If any austere critic should take offence at this, and think it too florid for the gravity of this fort of compositions; the other parts of the oration will, I trust, satisfy his severity, and obtain indulgence for these gayer colorings. I have, indeed, endeavored to gain my readers by adapting my stile to their different turns. And tho 10 TY .

tho' I am afraid there are some passages that will displease particular persons, as not falling in with their peculiar tafte; yet, upon the whole, its variety, I imagine, will recommend it in general: as at an elegant entertainment, tho' we do not, perhaps, tafte of every dish, yet we admire the general disposition of the whole; and if we happen to meet with fomething not to our palate, we are not the less pleased however with what is. I am not so vain as to pretend I have actually furnished out such an entertainment; I would be only understood to mean that I have attempted to do fo. And possibly my attempt may not prove altogether fruitless, if you will exercife your skill upon what I now fend you, and shall hereafter fend. You will tell me, I know, that you can form no certain judgment till you fee the whole. There is fome truth in this, I confess: however, for the prefent you may acquaint your felf with this detached part, wherein you will find fome things, perhaps, that will bear a separate examination. If you were to be shewn the head, or any other part of a ftatue, tho' you could not determine what proportion it bore to the entire figure, yet you would be able to judge of the elegancy of that particular member. From what other principle is it that specimens of books are handed about, but that it is supposed the beauties of particular parts may be feen, without taking a view of the

the whole?—The pleasure I receive in conversing with you has carried me, I perceive, a greater length than I intended. But I stop here; for it is not reasonable that I, who am for setting bounds even to a speech, should set none to a letter. Farewel.

LETTER VI. To AVITUS.

TT would be a long ftory, and of no great I importance, were I to tell you by what accident I (who am not very fond of fuch parties) fupped lately with a person, who in his own opinion treated us with much splendor and œconomy; but according to mine, in a fordid, yet expensive manner. Some very elegant dishes were served up to himfelf and a few more of the company; while those which were placed before the rest were extremely mean. There were in small quantities, three different forts of wine; but you are not to suppose it was, that the guests might take their choice: on the contrary, that they might not choose at all. The best was for himself and his friends of the first rank: the next for those of a lower order (for, you must know, he measures out his friendship according to the degrees of quality); and the third for his own and his guests freed-men. One who fat near me took notice of this, and asked me how I

approved of it? Not at all, I told him. Pray then, faid he, what is your method on fuch occasions? Mine, I returned, is, to give all my company an equal reception; for when I make an invitation, it is in order to entertain, not distinguish, my company: I set every man upon a level with myself when I admit him to my table, not excepting even my freed-men, whom I look upon at those times to be my guests, as much as any of the others. At this he expressed some surprize, and asked me, if I did not find it a very expensive method? I assured him, not at all; and that the whole fecret lay, in being contented to drink no better wine myself than I gave to them. And certainly if a man is wife enough to moderate his own luxury, he will not find it fo very chargeable a thing to entertain all his visitors in general, as he does himself. Restrain the delicacy of your own palate within proper bounds, if you would be an economist in good earnest. You will find temperance a much better method of faving expences, than fuch reproachful distinctions. It were pity a young man of your excellent disposition should be imposed upon by the immoderate luxury which prevails at some tables, under the notion of frugality. And whenever any folly of this nature falls within my observation, I shall, in consequence of that affection I bear you, point it out to you as an example

example which you ought to shun. Remember therefore, nothing is more to be avoided than this modern conjunction of luxury and fordidness; qualities extremely odious when existing in distinct characters, but much more so where they meet together in the same person. Farewel.

LETTER VII. To MACRINUS.

HE fenate decreed yesterday, at the recommendation of the emperor, a triumphal statue to Vestricius Spurinna: not as to many others who never faw a field of battle, or heard the found of a trumpet, unless at a shew; but as to one who by his martial virtues has justly merited that honor. Spurinna by the power of his arms reflored the king of the Bructeri to his throne; and this by a victory of all others the most noble; for he struck such a terror into that warlike people, that they submitted at the very first view of his troops. But at the same time that the senate rewarded him as a hero, they considered him as a father; and as a confolation to himfor the loss of his fon Cottius, who died during his absence upon that expedition, they voted likewife a statue to that excellent youth. A very untill toppy tradings would be

A people of Germany, supposed to have inhabited the country about Rees and Emerick, in the dutchy of Cleves.

wfual honor for one of his early years; but the fervices of the father well deferved it; and fo fevere a wound required an extraordinary application. Indeed Cottius himself gave so remarkable a specimen of the noblest qualities, that it is but reafonable his life, which had fo fhort a period, should be extended, as it were, by this kind of immortality. The purity of his manners, and the gravity of his behavior created him such respect, that he well deserves to equal those venerable persons in honor, whom he rivaled in virtue: an honor, if I mistake not, conferred not only in memory of the deceased youth, and in consolation to the surviving father, but for the fake of public example. The young men of this age will be hence encouraged to cultivate every worthy principle, when they fee fuch diftinguishing rewards bestowed upon one of their own years: at the fame time that men of quality will rejoice in having a numerous issue, while they may expect the satisfaction of leaving a worthy race behind, if their children furvice them; or so glorious a consolation, if they survive their children. For the sake of the public therefore I am glad that a statue is decreed to Cottius: and fo indeed I am upon my own; for I loved this accomplished youth as ardently, as I now tenderly regret him. It will be a great fatisfaction to me to fee this figure every now.

now and then as I pass by, and to stop sometimes to contemplate it. If there is a pleasure in looking upon the pictures of departed friends in our own house, how much more those public representations of them, which are not only memorials of their air and countenance, but of their glory and honor? Farewel.

LETTER VIII. To CANINIUS.

TOW is my friend employ'd? Is it in the pleasures of study, or in those of the field? Or does he unite . both together, as he well may, on the banks of our favorite Larius? The fish in that noble lake will supply you with sport of that kind; as the woods that furround it will afford you game; while the folemnity of that sequestered scene will at the same time dispose your mind to contemplation. Whether you are entertained with all, or any of these agreeable amusements, far be it that I should say I envy you': but I must confes, I greatly regret that I cannot partake of them too; a happiness I as earneftly long for, as a man in a fever does for drink to allay his thirst, or baths and fountains to Vol. I.

B. s. Lett. 6. in not.

Now called Lago di Como, in the Milaneze Comum, the place where Pliny was born, and near to which Caninius had a country house, was situated upon the border of this lake.

affuage his heat. Shall I never break loose (if I may not disentangle myself) from these ties that thus closely with-hold me? I doubt indeed, never, for new affairs are daily increasing, while yet the sormer remain unsinish'd: such an endless train of business rises upon me, and rivets my chains still faster! Farewel,

LETTER IX. To APOLLINARIS.

AM extremely anxious for the success of the petition, which Euritius has preferred to the senate; and I feel for my friend, what I never selt for myself. My credit and character are, indeed, in some measure at stake. I obtained for him of Cæsar the honor of wearing the *Laticlave, and the office of Quæstor; as it was by my interest that he was indulged with the privilege of petitioning for the Tribunate; which if the senate should refuse him, I am afraid it will be thought I imposed upon the emperor. I must therefore in support of my own character endeavor, that the judgment of the public may confirm the opinion which Cæsar has conceived of him, by my represen-

The Laticlave was some honorable distinction petuliar, in the times of the republic, to the senators; but whether a particular sort of garment, or only an ornament upon it, the critics are not agreed. Tho' the more general opinion is, that it was a broad stripe of purple, sewed upon the fore part of their tunic, and ran round the middle of the breast.

presentation. But if I were not obliged for these reasons to interest myself in the success of Euritius, yet his probity, good sense, and learning would incline me to affift him with my utmost power; as indeed, he and his whole family are deserving of the highest applause. His father, Euritius Clarus, is a man of strict honor and antient fimplicity of manners; an able, eloquent, and experienced advocate, and defends every cause he undertakes, with a courage and integrity equal to his great modesty. Septitius, his uncle, is one of the most plain, open, sincere, and candid men I ever knew. There is a friendly contention amongst them who shall shew me most affection: which I am persuaded they all give me in an equal degree. I have now an opportunity of obliging the whole family, in the fingle person of Euritius; for which purpose, I warmly solicit all my friends, go about to every place of public refort, and, in a word, exert my whole power and credit to serve him. I must beg of you likewise to take fome share of this trouble with me; I will return you the same good office whenever you shall require it, and even without your request. As you. have many friends, admirers, and dependents, it is but shewing yourself a well-wisher to Eurisius in this affair, and numbers will be ready to fecond your inclinations. Farewell provides of polationals

profestation. The if I were not obliged for their LETTER X. To OCTAVIUS.

tips, yet his probity, good 4 to a god lear TOU are certainly a most obstinate, I had almost faid, a most cruel man, thus to withhold from the world fuch excellent compositions! How long do you intend to deny your friends the pleasure of your verses, and yourself the glory of them? Suffer them, I entreat you, to come abroad, and to be admired; as admired they undoubtedly will be where-ever the Roman language is understood. The public, believe me, has long and earnestly expected them, and you ought not to difappoint or delay it any longer. Some few poems of yours have already, contrary to your inclinations indeed, broke their prifon and escaped to light: these if you do not collect together, fome perfon or other will claim the agreeable wanderers as their own. Remember, my friend, the mortality of human nature, and that there is nothing so likely to preserve your name, as a monument of this kind; all others are as frail and perishable as the men whose memory they pretend to perpetuate. You will fay, I suppose, as usual, let my friends see to that. May you find many whose care, fidelity, and learning render them able and willing to undertake fo confiderable a charge! But furely it is not altogether prudent to expect from others, what

what a man will not do for himself. However, as to publishing of them, I will press you no farther; be that when you shall think proper. But let me, at least, prevail with you to recite them, that you may be more disposed to send them abroad; and may receive the fatisfaction of that applause, which I will venture, upon very just grounds, to affure you of before hand. I please myself with imagining the crowd, the admiration, the applause, and even the silence that will attend you: for the filence of an audience, when it proceeds from an earnest desire of hearing, is as agreeable to me as the loudest approbation. Do not then, by this unreasonable reserve, defraud your labors any longer of a fruit fo certain and fo desirable: if you should, the world, I fear, will be apt to charge you with carelessness and indolence, or, perhaps, with timidity. Farewel. slaggered is the charter of agreement

LETTER XI. To ARRIANUS.

You take pleasure, I know, in hearing of any thing that is transacted in the senate, worthy of that august assembly; for the love of ease has called you into retirement, your heart still retains its zeal for the honor of the public. Accept then the following account of what lately passed in that venerable body: a transaction for ever me-

F 3

morable

el detaid

morable by its importance, and not only remarkable by the quality of the person concerned, but useful by the severity of the example. Marius Priscus, formerly Proconful of Africa, being impeached by that province, inftead of entering upon his defence, petitioned that a commission of felect judges might be appointed for his tryal. Cornelius Tacitus and myself, being assigned by the fenate council for that province, thought it our duty to inform the house, that the crimes alledged against Priscus, were of too atrocious a nature to fall within the cognizance of an inferior court: for he was charged with venality in the administration of justice, and even felling the lives of the innocent. Fronto Catius stood up in his favor, and moved that the whole enquiry might be confined to the fingle article of bribery; displaying upon this occasion all the force of that pathetic eloquence he is master of, in order to raise the compassion of the senate. The debates grew warm, and the members were much divided in their fentiments. Some were of opinion, that it was a matter which did not legally come under the enquiry of the senate: others, that the house was at liberty to proceed upon it, or not, as it faw proper; and that the method of bringing him to punishment ought to be as extraordinary as his in the visual radwin visuosa aniwolfal site orimes.

and that went able budy a strent price towards over

en kind har market best for

crimes. At last Julius Ferox, the conful elect, a man of great worth and integrity, proposed that judges should be granted him provisionally, and in the mean while, that those persons should be proceeded against, to whom it was alledged he had fold innocent blood. Not only the majority of the fenate gave into this opinion; but, after all the contention that had been raised, it was unanimously received. From whence I could not but observe, that fentiments of compassion, tho' they at first operate with great violence, subside at length, and give way to the cool dictates of reason and judg. ment: thus it happens, that numbers will defend by joining in the general cry, what they would never calmly propose by themselves. The truth is, there is no discerning an object in a crowd, one must take it aside, if one would view it in its true light. Vitellius Honoratus, and Flavius Martianus, the persons who were ordered to be summoned, were brought before the house. Honoratus was charged with having given three hundred thousand b festerces to procure a sentence of banishment against a Roman knight, as also the capital conviction of seven of his friends. Against Martianus it was alledged, that he gave feven hundred thousand , that another ed ad belief need be F.4 noise bears of Roman

b About 2400 l. of our money.

About \$600 l. of our money.

Roman knight might be condemned to suffer various tortures; which was accordingly executed, and the unhappy man was first whipped, afterwards fent to work in the mines, and at last strangled in prifon. But the death of Honoratus prevented the juflice of the senate upon him. Martianus however appeared, but without Prifeus. Tullius Cerealis, therefore, who had been formerly conful, thought proper to move that Prifcus, agreeably to his privilege as a fenator, might have notice of what they were going upon: whether it was because he thought his being present would raise more compassion, or more resentment towards him; or because, as I am inclined to believe, he thought it most equitable, as the charge was against them both; fo they should both join in the defence, and be acquitted or condemned together. The affair was adjourned to the next meeting of the fenate, which was the most august and solemn I was ever present at. The emperor himself (for he was conful) prefided. It happened likewife to be the month of January , a feafon remarkable upon many accounts, and particularly for the great number of fenators it always brings together impreover the importance of the cause, the noise it had made in the world, the expectation that had been raised by the feveral

² In this month the feveral magistrates entered upon their respective offices,

feveral adjournments, together with that innate disposition in mankind to acquaint themselves with every thing great and uncommon, drew the people together from all parts. Image to yourfelf the concern and anxiety we, who were to fpeak before fuch an awful affembly, and in the presence of the prince, must feel. I have often pleaded in the fenate; as indeed there is no place where I am more favorably heard; yet, as if the scene had been entirely new to me, I found myself under an unusual fear upon this occasion. Befides, there was fomething in the circumstances of the person accused, which added considerably to the difficulties I labored under: a man, once of confular dignity, and a member of the facred college, now flood before me stripped of all his honors. It was a painful office, I thought, to accuse one who appeared already condemned; and for whom therefore, though his crimes were enormous, compassion took its turn, and seemed to plead in his behalf. However, I collected my felf enough to begin my speech; and the applause I received, was equal to the fears I had fuffered. I spoke almost five hours successively (for they indulged me above an hour beyond the time at first allotted to me); and what at my first setting out had most contributed to raise my apprehensions, proved in the event greatly to my advantage. The goodness, efter that time, give as true B, a Leting Minute, and the

Book II.

goodness, the care of the emperor (I dare not say his anxiety) were so great towards me, that he frequently spoke to one of my attendants, who stood behind me, to desire me to spare myself; imagining I should exert my strength beyond what the weakness of my constitution would admit. Claudius Marcellinus replied in behalf of Martianus. After which the affembly broke up till the next day; for the evening coming on, there was not time to proceed farther. The next day, Salvius Liberalis, a very clear, artful, spirited, and eloquent orator, fpoke in defence of Priscus: and he exerted all his talents upon this occasion. C. Tacitus replied to him with great eloquence, and a certain dignity which distinguishes all his speeches. Fronto Catins arose up a second time for Priscus, and in a very fine speech, endeavored, as indeed the case required, rather to foften the judges, than defend his client. The evening coming on, the fenate proceeded no farther that day, but met the next, and entered upon the proofs. It was fomething very noble, and worthy of antient Rome, to fee the fenate, adjourned only by the night, thus affemble

e It was not lawful, says one of the commentators, for the senate to sit before sun-rise, nor after sun-set, and quotes Gellius in support of this opinion. But either this custom was not received in Pliny's time, or Gellius must be understood to mean what Mr. Kennet expressly says, that no decree of the senate could pass after sun-set. For that the house actually sat after that time, appears from B. 4. Let. 9. Dixit in notiem, at que etiam notie, illatis lucernis.

for three days together. The excellent Cornutus Tertullus, consul elect, ever firm in the cause of truth, moved that Marius should pay into the treasury the f 700,000 festerces he had received, and be banished Italy. He was for extending the sentence still farther against Martianus, and banishing him even Africa. He concluded with faying, that Tacitus and I having faithfully and diligently discharged the parts assigned to us, the fenate declared, we had executed our trust to their fatisfaction. The confuls elect, and those who had already enjoyed that office, agreed with Tertullus, except Pompeius: he propofed that Priscus should pay the seven hundred thoufand sesterces into the treasury, but to suffer no other punishment than what had been already inflicted upon him for 8 extortion: as for Martianus, he was for having him banished for five years only. There was a large party for both opinions, and perhaps the majority fecretly inclined to the milder fentence; for many of those who appeared at first to agree with Tertullus, seemed afterwards to join with Pompeius. But upon a division of the house, all those who stood near the consuls, went over to the fide of Tertullus. Pompeius's the service of the mores. The Dense was a decider

Honoratus being dead, that part of the charge against Marius which related to his taking three hundred thousand festerces of him, could not, it seems, be proved.

8 A forfeiture of four times the sum received.

party observing this, deserted him, and went over toos fo that he was extremely exasperated against those who had urged him to this vote, particularly against Regulus, whom he upbraided for abandoning of him in a step, which he himself had advised. There is, indeed, such an inconsistency in the general character of Regulus, that he is at once both bold and timorous. Thus ended this important tryal; but there remains a confiderable part of the business still behind. It is concerning Hostilius Firminus, lieutenant to Marius Priscus, who is ftrongly charged with being an accomplice with him: for it appears by the accounts of Martianus, and by a speech which he made in an asfembly of the people at Leptis , that he had exacted fifty thousand denarii of Martianus; that he was otherwise accessary to the wicked administration of Priscus; and that he received ten thousand t sefterces under the title of his perfumer; an office perfectly adapted to one of his effeminate delicacy. It was agreed, at the motion of Tertullus, to proceed against him, at the next meeting of the fenate; for, either by accident or design, he was at side notice, all those who frood near the confuls,

wene over to the hide of Terenthes. ... and Aria in

About 14581. of our money. The Denarius was the chief filver coin among the Romans. Mr. Greaves (who, as Dr. Arbuthnet observes, may be justly reckoned a classical author upon this subject) has valued it at seven pence three farthings. [Tab. Coins, f.] But to avoid fractions, it is here considered as only equivalent to seven pence English. About 80 1. of our money.

this time absent.—Thus have I given you an account of what is doing in town. Let me know in return, the news of the country; how your groves and your vineyards, your corn and your fine flocks of sheep florish? In a word, if you do not lend me a long letter, you must expect to be punished in your own way, and to receive from me for the future, none but short ones. Farewel.

LETTER XII. To the same.

fenate, than to fuffer a parton to retain a feet in

HE remaining part of the enquiry, which I mentioned to you in my former letter, concerning the affair of Prifcus, is at last, I will not fay completed as it ought, however it is finished. Firminus being brought before the fenate, made fuch a fort of defence as a man generally does who is conscious of detected guilt. The confuls elect were much divided what judgment to give. Cornutus Tertullus moved he should be expelled the fenate: but Nerva, with wonderous acuteness! proposed, that he should be only declared for ever incapable of holding the office of Proconful: and this, as it had the appearance of a milder sentence, prevailed; tho' in truth it is. of all others the most severe. For can any situation be more wretched, than to be obliged to undergo

dergo the fatigue of a member of the fenate, at the fame time that one is cut off from all hopes of enjoying those honors, to which a fenator is . entitled? And after having received fuch an ignominy, were it not better to be for ever buried in retirement, than to be marked out by fo confpicuous a station, to the view and scorn of the world? Besides, to consider this with respect to the public, what can be more unbecoming the majefty of the fenate, than to fuffer a person to retain a seat in that august assemby, after having been publicly censured by it? What can be more indecent than for the criminal to be ranked with his judges? for a man excluded the Proconfulship, because he behaved infamoufly as a lieutenant, to fit in judgment upon Proconfuls? for one proved guilty of extortion, to condemn or acquit others of the like crimes? Yet these reflections, it seems, made no impression upon the majority. Votes go by number, not weight; nor can it be otherwise in affemblies of this kind, where nothing is more unequal than that equality which prevails in them; for tho' every member has the same right of suffrage, every member has not the same strength of canamabuist: and this, as it had the amountance of

a The lieutenant accompanied the Proconful or governor, for the judging of inferior causes, and management of all smaller concerns, every thing of moment being referred to the immediate care of the governor.

judgment to direct it. I have thus discharged the promise I gave you in my last letter, which by this time I imagine (unless any accident has befallen the messenger) has reached your hands; for I trusted the conveyance of it to one of whose diligence and sidelity I am well assured. I hope you will now, on your part, make me as full a return for this and my former as the scene you are in will permit. Farewel.

LETTER XIII. To PRISCUS.

vince lyen; and have remarkable they are for the

board of the released by began with our floaties, and A S I know you gladly embrace every opportunity of obliging me, fo there is no than to whom I had rather lay myfelf under an obligation. I apply to you, therefore, preferably to any body elfe, for a favor which I am extremely defirous of obtaining. You who are at the head of a very confiderable army have many opportunities of exercifing your generofity; and the length of time you have enjoyed that post, must have enabled you to provide for all your own friends. I hope you will now turn your eyes upon some of mine: they are but a few indeed, for whom I shall solicit you; tho' your generous disposition, I know, would be better pleased if the number were greater. But it would ill become me to trouble you with recommending more

rite H

more than one or two: at prefent I will only mention Voconius Romanus. His father was of great diffinction among the Roman knights; and his father-in-law, or, as I might more properly call him, his fecond father (for his affectionate treatment of Voconius entitles him to that appellation.) was still more confoicuous. His mother was one of the most considerable ladies of Upper Spain you know what character the people of that province bear, and how remarkable they are for the strictness of their manners. As for himself, he has been lately admitted into the facred order of Priesthood. Our friendship began with our studies, and we were early united in the closest incimacy? We lived together under the fame roof, in town and country; as he shared with me my most ferious and my gayeft hours: and where, indeed, could I have found a more faithful friend, or more agreeable companion? In his conversation. and even in his very voice and countenance, there is the most amiable sweetness; as at the bar he discovers an elevated genius, an easy and harmonious elocution, a clear and penetrating apprehension. He has so happy a turn for elepistovisite feme of mine: they are but a tew indeed,

equipose I finall idelicit you a cho good was recognized

It appears from this, and some other passages in these letters, that the art of epistolary writing was esteemed by the Romans, in the number of liberal and polite accomplishments; and

lary writing, that were you to read his letters, you would imagine they had been dictated by the Muses themselves. I love him with a more than common affection, and I know he returns it with equal

and we find Cicero mentioning with great pleafure, in fome of his letters to Atticus, the elegant specimen he had received from his fon, and his genius in this way. [ad Att. 1. xv. 16, 47.] It feems indeed to have formed part of their education; as in the opinion of Mr. Locke it well deserves to have a share in ours. "The writing of letters (as that judicious author ob-" ferves) enters so much into all the occasions of life, that " no gentleman can avoid shewing himself in compositions of " this kind. Occurrences will daily force him to make this " use of his pen, which lays open his breeding, his sense, "and his abilities, to a feverer examination than any oral dif-course." [Treat. on Educ. 86.] Pliny was of the same opinion; for in a subsequent † letter, wherein he lays down a method of study to one who desired his fentiments upon that head, he particularly recommends to him performances of this kind. It is to be wondered we have so few writers in our own language, who deserve to be pointed out as models upon fuch an occasion. After having named Sir William Temple, it would be difficult, perhaps, to add a second. The elegant writer of Mr. Cowley's life, mentions him as excelling in this uncommon talent; but as that author declares himself of opinion; "that letters which pass between familiar friends, "if they are written as they should be, can scarce ever be " fit to fee the light," the world is unluckily deprived of what, no doubt, would have been well worth its inspection. A late diffinguished genius treats the very attempt as ridiculous, and professes himself "a mortal enemy to what they call a " fine letter." His aversion however was not so strong but he knew how to conquer it when he thought proper, and the letter which closes his correspondence with bishop Atterbury, is, perhaps, the most genteel and manly address that ever was pen'd to a friend in diffgrace. The truth is, a fine letter does not confift in faying fine things, but expressing ordinary ones in an uncommon manner. It is the proprie communia dicere, the art of giving grace and elegance to familiar occurrences, that constitutes the merit of this kind of Ves. I. writing:

+ B. 7. Let. g.

equal ardor. Even in the earlier part of our lives, I warmly embraced every opportunity of doing him all the good offices which then lay in my power; as I have lately obtained for him of the bemperor, the privilege granted to those who have three children: a favour which tho' Cæfar very rarely bestows, and always with great caution, yet he conferred, at my request, in such a manner, as to give it the air and grace of being his own choice. The best way of shewing that I think he deferves the obligations he has already received from me, is, by adding more to them, especially as he always accepts my good offices with fo much gratitude as to merit farther. Thus I have given you a faithful account of Romanus, and informed you how thoroughly I have experienced his worth, and how much I love him. Let me intreat you

to

writing. Mr. Gay's letter concerning the two lovers who were struck dead with the same slash of lightning, is a master-piece of the fort; and the specimen he has there given of his talents for this species of composition, makes it much to be regretted we have not more from the same hand: we might then have equalled, if not excelled, our neighbours the French in this, as we have in every other branch of polite literature, and have found a name among our own countrymen to mention with the easy Voiture.

D Trajan,

By a law passed A. U. 76z. it was enacted, that whatever citizen of Rome had three children, should be excused from all troublesome offices where he lived. This privilege the emperors sometimes extended to those who were not legally entitled to it. See book 7. Let. 16, in not. & Book 10. Let. 95. in not.

to honour him with your patronage in a way fuitable to the generofity of your heart, and the eminence of your station. But above all, admit him into a share of your affection; for though you were to confer upon him the utmost you have in your power to bestow, you can give him nothing so valuable as your friendship. That you may fee he is worthy of it, even to the highest degree of intimacy, I have fent you this short sketch of his character. I should continue my intercessions in his behalf, but that I am fure you do not love to be pressed, and I have already repeated them in every line of this letter: for to hew a just reason for what one asks, is to interceed in the ftrongest manner. Farewel. It has awob assort

founded, the youth of our days are fortar from LETTER XIV. To MAXIMUS

OU guessed right: I am a good deal weary of pleading before the Centumviri. The business one is engaged in there, has more of fatigue than pleasure. The causes are generally of fmall moment, and it is very feldom that any thing confiderable, either from the importance of the question, or the rank of the persons concerned, comes before them. There is this farther difagreeable circumstance attending it, that there are very few lawyers who frequent this court, with whom I can take any fort of fatisfaction in being engaged.

The

The greater part is composed of a parcel of impudent, obscure young men, who come hither raw and unpractifed from the schools, with so much irreverence and impropriety, that my friend Attillius with great justness observed, " our youth fet out at. " the bar with Centumviral causes, as they do at " fchool with Homer," intimating, that in both places they begin where they should end. But in former times (to use an old man's phrase) it was not customary for the youth, even of the best families, to appear in this court, unless introduced by some person of Consular dignity: fo much respect did our ancestors bear to this noble profession. But now, fince every fence of modefty and reverence is broken down, and all diffinctions levelled and confounded, the youth of our days are fo far from waiting to be introduced, that they rudely rush in The audience that follow them are fit uninvited. attendants for fuch orators; a low rout of hired mercenaries, affembling themselves in the middle of the court, where the dole is dealt round to them as openly as if they were in a dining-room: and at this noble price they run from court to court! The Greeks have a name in their language for this fort of people, importing that they are applauders by profession; and we stigmatize them with the opprobrious title of table flatterers: yet the meanness alluded to in both languages increases every day.

It was but yesterday two of my servants, mere Rriplings, were hired for this goodly office at the price of three a denarii : fuch is the easy purchase of Eloquence! Upon these honorable terms, we fill our benches and gather a circle; and thus it is those unmerciful shouts are raised, when a man who flands in the middle of the ring gives the word. For you must know, these honest fellows, who understand nothing of what is said, or if they did, could not hear it, would be at a loss, without a fignal, how to time their applause: for those that do not hear a fyllable are as clamorous as any of the rest. If at any time you should happen to pass by while the court is sitting, and would know the merit of any of our advocates, you have no occasion to give yourself the trouble of listening to them: take it for a rule, he that has the loudest commendations, deserves them the least. Largius Licinius was the first who gave rise to this custom; but then he went no farther than to folicit an audience. I remember to have heard my tutor Quinctilian fay, that Domitius Afer, as he was pleading before the Centumviri, with his usual grave and solemn manner, heard on a sudden a most immoderate and unusual noise; being a good deal surprised he left off: the cla-G 3 mor

About one skilling and eleven pence farthing of our money.

mor ceased, and he began again: he was interrupted a fecond time, and a third. At last he enquired who it was that was speaking? He was told, Dicinius Alas ! faid he, Eloquence is no more ! The truth is, it then only began to decline, when in Afer's opinion, it was entirely perished whereas now it is almost utterly lost and extinct. I am ashamed to say with what an unmanly elocution the orators deliver themselves, and with what a fqueaking applause they are received; nothing feems wanting to compleat this fing-long oratory, but the claps, or rather the mulic of the stage. At present we choose to express our admiration by a kind of howling (for I can call it by no other term) which would be indecent even in the theatre. Hitherto the interest of my friends, and the confideration of my early time of life has retained me in this court: for it would be thought, I fear, rather to proceed from indolence than a just indignation at these indecencies, were I yet to leave it: however I come there less frequently than usual, and am thus making a gradual retreat. thou grave and tole and trianner, heard onlewers

of a a most instructionare and unuteral norse; being a good deal surprised he lest off; the clamor

The to guidated some process person bear on the ES.

LETTER XV. To VALERIANUS.

If OW goes on your old estate at Marsi? and how do you approve of your new purchase? Has it as many beauties in your eye now, as before you bought it? That would be extraordinary indeed! for an object in possession seldom retains the same charms it had in pursuit. As for myself, the estate left me by my mother uses me but ill; however I value it for her sake, and am besides, grown a good deal insensible by a long course of bad treatment. Thus frequent complaints generally end at last in being assamed of complaining any more.

of som div for sustant from I only on

O U act agreeably to your usual kind concern for my interest, when you advise me to look upon the b codicil of Acilianus (who has appointed me one of his co-heirs) as void, be-G 4. cause

One of the antient divisions of Italy, comprehending part

of what is now called the farther Abruzzo.

b A codicil, by the antient civil law, was a lefs folemn kind of will; wherein it was not necessary to observe so strictly the ceremonies prescribed by the law for a will. But no legacy given by a codicil was valid, unless confirmed by the will, which was esteemed its basis. This however, by later emperors, was altered. Vid. Just. Inst. T. 25. 1. 2.

cause it is not confirmed by his will. That the law in this case esteems it invalid, I well know; and it is a point to which even those who are ignorant of every other are usually no strangers, But I have a law of my own, which I shall always religiously observe; and that is, punctually to perform the will of the dead, tho' it may want the effential This codicil, beyond all manner of doubt. is of Acilianus's own hand-writing: therefore tho' it is not confirmed by his will, I shall be guided by it as strictly as if it were: especially as there is no danger that any villanous informer can take advantage of this mistake. If indeed there was any hazard, that what I give to the legatees in the codicil would be feized as forfeited to the use of the public, I should perhaps act with more deliberation: but as the forfeiture in this case is merely for the benefit of the heir, and he may difpose of what accrues to him as such, in the manner he thinks proper; nothing hinders, fince the law does not, my observing that rule which I have laid down to myself. Farewel.

Ope of the deliver divides of feels compared out of what is soon celled the ference attracts.

A county by the arrest cred in, was a left folered by a county of the feel of the man of lead or lead, was not exceed by the chieves to directly the directly of concerns on the directly of the lead by the less that was well as well. But has less the conferred by the feel of the feel

LETTER XVII. To GALLUS,

here without lacelling he were the bullness of the

Y O U are surprised, it seems, that I am so fond of my Laurentinum, or (if you like the appellation better) my Laurens; but you will cease to wonder, when I acquaint you with the beauty of the villa, the advantages of its situation, and the extensive prospect of the sea-coast. It is but seventeen miles distant from Rome; so that having sinished my affairs in town, I can pass my evenings here

² Pliny had no estate round his seat, his whole possessions here being included (as he informs us in B. 4. Let. 6.) in this house and gardens. It was merely a winter villa, in which he used to spend some of the cold months, whenever his business admitted of his absence from Rome; and for this reason it is, that we find warmth is so much considered in the disposition of the several apartments, &c. And indeed he seems to have a principal view to its advantages as a winter house throughout the whole description of it. See Castel's villas of the ancients.

of the winter has drove from the mountain

Scamozzi, in his Architect. univerf. 1. 3. 12. has given a plan and elevation of this villa. Monf. Felibien has also annexed a plan to his translation of this letter; as our own countryman the ingenious Mr. Castel has done in his villas of the antients, illustrated. But they differ extremely among themselves as to the disposition of the several parts of this building, and perhaps have rather pursued the idea of modern architecture, than that which is traced out in their original; at least, if the suppofition advanced by one of the commentators upon this epiftle is true; who contends, that the villas of the antients were not one uniform pile of building contained under the same roof, but that each apartment was a distinct and separate member from the reft. The ruins of this villa are faid to have been discover'd sometime about the year 1714, but whether any plan was ever taken of so valuable a remain of antiquity, or the reality of it ascertained, the translator has not been able to learn,

here without breaking in upon the business of the day. There are two different roads to it; if you go by that of Laurentum, you must turn off at the fourteenth mile-stone; if by Ostia, at the 11th. Both of them are in some parts sandy, which makes it fomething heavy and tedious if you travel in a coach, but easy and pleasant to those who ride. The landscape on all sides is extremely diverlified, the prospect in some places being confined by woods, in others extending over large and beautiful meadows, where numberless flocks of sheep and herds of cattle, which the severity of the winter has drove from the mountains, fatten in the vernal warmth of this rich pasturage. My villa is large enough to afford conveniences, without being extensive. The porch before it is plain, but not mean, through which you enter into a portico in the form of the Letter D, which includes a fmall, but agreeable area. This affords a very commodious retreat in bad weather, not only as it is inclosed with windows, but particularly as it is sheltered by an extraordinary projection of the roof. From the middle of this portico you pass into an inward court extremely pleafant, and from thence into a handsome hall which runs out towards the fea; fo that when there is a fouth-west wind it is gently washed with the waves, which spread themselves at the for the value of a real and a state of a control and plan and ever

alcentained, the translator has not been able to main.

foot of it. On every fide of this hall there are either folding doors or windows equally large, by which means you have a view from the front and the two fides, as it were of three different feas: from the back part you fee the middle court, the portico and the area; and by another view you look through the portico into the porch, from whence the prospect is terminated by the woods and mountains which are feen at a distance. On the left-hand of this hall, something farther from the fea, lies a large drawing-room, and beyond that, a fecond of a smaller fize, which has one window to the rifing, and another to the fetting fun: this has likewife a prospect of the fea, but being at a greater distance, is less incommoded by it. The angle which the projection of the hall forms with this drawing room, retains and increases the warmth of the fun, and hither my family retreat in winter to perform their exercifes: it is sheltered from all winds except those which are generally attended with clouds, fo that nothing can render this place useless, but what at the same time destroys the fair weather. Contiguous to this, is a room forming the fegment of a circle, the windows of which are fo placed as to receive the fun the whole day: in the walls are contrived a fort of cases, which contain a collection of fuch authors whose works can never be read too often. From hence you pass into a bedchamber

chamber thro' a passage, which being boarded and fuspended as it were over a stove which runs underneath, tempers the heat which it receives and conveys to all parts of this room. The remainder of the fide of the house, is appropriated to the use of my slaves and freedmen, but however most of the apartments in it are neat enough to entertain any of my friends, who are inclined to be my guelts. In the opposite wing is a room ornamented in a very elegant taffe; next to which lies another room, which the large for a parlor, makes but a moderate dining-room; it is exceedingly warmed and enlightened not only to the direct rays of the fun, but by their reflection from the sea. Beyond this, is a bed-chamber, together with its anti-chamber, the height of which renders it cool in fummer, as its being sheltered on all fides from the winds, makes it warm in winter. To this apartment another of the same fort is joined by one common wall. From thence you enter into the grand and spacious cooling-room b belonging to the baths', from the opposite walls of which two round basons project, large enough to **fwim**

[&]quot;designed to prepare the bodies of those that had been in the former room, for their going into the warmer air." Castel's willas, p. 23.

[&]quot;The custom of bathing in hot water, was become so habitual to the Romans in Pliny's time, that they every day practised it before they lay down to est; for which readmined

fwim in. Contiguous to this is the perfumingroom, then the sweating-room, and beyond that the furnace which conveys the heat to the baths: adjoining are two other little bathing-rooms, which are fitted up in an elegant rather than costly manner: annexed to this, is a warm bath of extraordinary workmanship, wherein one may swim, and have a prospect at the same time of the sea. Not far from hence stands the tennis-court, which

" fon, in the city the public baths were extremely numerous; "in which Vitravius gives us to understand there were for " each fex three rooms for bathing, one of cold water, one of warm, and one still warmer; and there were cells of three "degrees of heat for sweating; to the forementioned mem-" bers were added others for anointing and bodily exercises. "The last thing they did before they entered into the dining-" room was to bathe; what preceded their washing was their "exercise in the spheristerium, prior to which it was their custom to anoint themselves. As for their sweating-rooms, "tho' they were doubtless in all their baths, we do not find "them to have been used but upon particular occasions."-

Castel's villas of the antients, p. 31.

The Roman magnificence feems to have particularly displayed itself in the article of their baths. Seneca dating one of his epiftles from a villa which once belonged to the famous Scipio Africanus, takes occasion from thence to draw a parallel between the fimplicity of the earlier ages, and the luxury of his own times in that instance. By the idea he gives of the latter, they were works of the highest splendor and expence. The walls were composed of Alexandrine marble, whose veins were polished and heightened in such a manner, as to look like a picture: the edges of the basons were set round with a most valuable kind of stone, found in Thesius, one of the Greek islands, variegated with veins of different colours, interspersed with streaks of gold; the water was conveyed thro' filver pipes, and fell, by several different descents, in beautiful cascades. The floors were inlaid with precious gems, and an intermixture of statues and colonades contributed to throw an air of elegance and grandeur upon the whole. Vid. Sen. Ep. 86.

lies open to the warmth of the afternoon fun. From thence you afcend a fort of turret, which contains two entire apartments below; as there are the fame number above, besides a dining-room which commands a very extensive prospect of the fea and coast, together with the beautiful villas that stand interspersed upon it. At the other end, is a fecond turret, containing a room which faces the rifing and fetting fun. Behind this, is a large room for a repository, near to which is a gallery of curiofities, and underneath, a spacious dining-room, where the roaring of the fea, even in a storm, is heard but faintly: it looks upon the garden and the e gestatio, which furrounds the garden. The gestatio is encompassed with a box-tree hedge, and where that is decayed, with rose-mary: for the box in those parts which are sheltered by the buildings, preserves its verdure perfectly well; but where by an open fituation it lies exposed to the dashing of the fea-water, tho' at a great distance, it entirely withers. Between the garden and this geftatio runs a shady walk of vines, which is so soft that you may walk bare-foot upon it without any injury. The garden is chiefly planted with fig and mulberry trees, to which this foil is as favourable, as it is averse to all others. In this place is a ban-

19UP per and reliably developed and office as, in beautiful with an existing the first were intend with an existing forms, and an

queting-room, which the it stands remote from the fea, enjoys however a prospect nothing inferior to that view: two apartments run round the back part of it, whose windows look upon the entrance of the villa, and into a very pleafant kitchen-garden. From hence an inclosed portico extends itself, which by its grandeur you might take for a public one. It has a range of windows on each fide, but on that which looks towards the sea they are double the number of those next the garden. When the weather is fair and ferene. these are all thrown open; but if it blows, those on the fide the wind fits are shut, while the others remain unclosed without any inconvenience. Before this portico lies a terrace perfumed with violets. and warmed by the reflection of the fun from the portico, which as it retains the rays, so it keeps off the north-east wind; and it is as warm on this fide, as it is cool on the opposite: in the same manner it is a defence against the southwest, and thus in short, by means of its several sides, breaks the force of the winds from what point foever they blow. These are some of the winter advantages of this agreeable fituation, which however are still more considerable in the summers for at s animate that

e "These inclosed porticos differed no otherways from our present galleries, than that they had pillars in them: the use of this room was for walking." Castel's villas, p. 44.

that season it throws a shade upon the terrace during all the forenoon, as it defends the gestatio, and that part of the garden which lies contiguous to it, from the afternoon fun, and casts a greater or less shade, as the day either increases or decreases; but the portico itself is then coolest when the fun is most foorching, that is, when its rays fall directly upon the roof. To these advantages I must not forget to add, that by setting open the windows, the western breezes have a free draught. and by that means the enclosed air is prevented from stagnating. On the upper end of the terrace and portico stands a detached building in the garden, which I call my favorite: and in truth I am extremely fond of it, as I erected it myself. It contains a very warm winter-room, one fide of which looks upon the terrace, the other has a view of the fea, and both lie exposed to the sun: Through the folding-doors you fee the opposite chamber, and from the window is a prospect of the enclosed portico. On that side next the sea, and opposite to the middle wall, stands a little elegant retired closet, which by means of glass doors and a curtain, is either laid into the adjoining room, or separated from it. It contains a couch and two chairs: As you lie upon this couch, from the feet you have a prospect of the fea; if you look behind, you fee the neighboring this room was for walking to a set will the

boring villas; and from the head you have a view of the woods: these three views may be seen either diffinctly from fo many different windows in the room, or blended together in one confused prospect. Adjoining to this, is a bed-chamber, which neither the voice of the fervants, the murmur of the fea, nor even the roaring of a tempest can reach; not lightening nor the day itself can penetrate it, unless you open the windows. This profound tranquillity is occasioned by a passage, which divides the wall of this chamber from that of the garden, and thus by means of that void intervening space, every noise is drowned. Annexed to this, is a fmall flove-room, which by opening a little window, warms the bed-chamber to the degree of heat required. Beyond this, lies a chamber and anti-chamber, which enjoys the fun, tho' obliquely indeed, from the time it rifes till the afternoon. When I retire to this garden-apartment, I fancy myfelf a hundred miles from my own house, and take particular pleasure in it at the feast of the f Saturnalia, when, by the licence of that Vot. Id

e "It must have been from the middle of the room that he could see all these prospects separate and distinct, which upon a nearer approach to any particular window must have ap-

[&]quot;peared intermingled." Castel's Villas, p. 48.

A feast held in honor of the god Saturn, which began on the 19th of December, and continued, as some say, for seven days. It was a time of general rejoicing; particularly among the slaves, who had at this season the privilege of treating their masters with great freedom.

feafon of joy, every other part of my villa refounds with the mirth of my domestics: thus I neither interrupt their diversions, nor they my studies. Among the pleasures and conveniencies of this fituation, there is one disadvantage, and that is, the want of a running flream; but this defect is in a great measure supplied by wells, or rather I should call them fprings, for they rife very near the furface. And indeed the quality of this coast is pretty remarkable; for in what part foever you dig, you meet, upon the first turning up of the ground, with a spring of pure water, not in the least salt, tho' fo near the fea. The neighbouring forests afford an abundant supply of fuel; as every other convenience of life may be had from Offia: to a moderate man, indeed, even the next village (between which and my house there is only one villa) would furnish all common necessaries. In that little place there are no less than three public baths; which is a great conveniency if it happens that my friends come in unexpectedly, or make too fhort a stay to allow time for preparing The whole coast is beautifully diversimy own. fied by the joining or detached villas that are spread upon it, which whether you view them from the sea or the shore, have a much more agreeable effect, than if it were crowded with towns. It is fometimes, after a long calm, good travelling upon

in but noted t

onorm.

the coast, tho' in general, by the storms driving the waves upon it, it is rough and uneven. I cannot boast that our sea produces any very extraordinary fish; however it supplies us with exceeding fine foals and prawns: but as to provisions of other kinds, my villa pretends to excel even inland countries, particularly in milk; for thither the cattle come from the meadows in great numbers, in pursuit of shade and water. Tell me now, have I not just cause to bestow my time and my affection upon this agreeable retreat: Surely you are unreasonably attached to the pleasures of the town, if you have no inclination to take a view of it; as I much wish you had, that to so many charms with which my favorite 8 villa abounds, it might have the very considerable addition of your presence to recommend it. Farewell

me, certainly as more your concern, than

LETTER

Villula; it appears that after having described but part of it; yet, if every Diæta or intire apartment may be supposed to contain three rooms, he has taken notice of no less than forty-six, besides all which there remains near half of the house undescribed, which was, as he says, allotted to the use of the servants; and it is very probable this part was made uniform with that he has already described.—But it must be remembered, that diminutives in Latin do not always imply smallness of size, but are frequently used as words of endeatment and approbation; and in this sense it seems most probable that Pliny here uses the word Villula.

LETTER XVIII. To MAURICUS.

in conversit, by the floring driving

7 HAT can be more agreeable to me, than the office you have enjoined me, of choosing a proper tutor for your nephews? It gives me an opportunity of revisiting the scene of my education, and of turning back again to the most pleasing part of my life. I take my seat, as formerly, among the young lads, and have the pleasure to experince the respect my character in eloquence meets with from them. I lately came in upon them, while they were warmly declaiming before a very full audience of persons of the first rank; the moment I appeared, they were filent. I mention this for their honor, rather than my own; and to let you see the just hopes you may conceive of placing your nephews here to their advantage. I purpose to hear all the several professors; and when I have done fo, I shall write you such an account of them as will enable you (as far as a letter can enable you) to judge of their respective abilities. The faithful execution of this important commiffion, is what I owe to the friendship that sublists between us, and to the memory of your brother. Nothing, certainly, is more your concern, than that his children (I would have faid yours, but that I know you now look upon them even with more

more tenderness than your own) may be found worthy of such a father, and such an uncle: and I should have claimed a part in that care, tho' you had not required it of me. I am sensible, in choosing a preceptor, I shall draw upon me the displeasure of all the rest of that profession: but when the interest of these young men is concerned, I esteem it my duty to hazard the displeasure, or even enmity of any man, with as much resolution as a parent would for his own children. Farewel.

LETTER XIX. To CEREALIS.

Y O U advise me to read my late speech before an assembly of my friends. I shall do so, since it is agreeable to your opinion, though I have many scruples about it. Compositions of this kind lose, I well know, all their fire and force, and even almost their very name, by a plain recital. It is the solemnity of the tribunal, the concourse of one's friends, the expectation of the success, the emulation between the several orators concerned, the different parties formed amongst the audience in their savor; in a word, it is the air, the motion, the attitude of the speaker, with all H 3

^{*} Some of the Roman orators were as much too vehement in their action, as those of our country are too calm and spiritless. In the violence of their elocution they not only

the corresponding gestures of his body, which confpire to give a grace and spirit to what he delivers. Hence those who sit when they plead, though they have most of the other advantages I just now mentioned, yet, from that fingle circumstance, weaken and depress the whole force of their eloquence. The eyes and hands of the reader, those important instruments of graceful elocution, being engaged, it is no wonder the hearer grows languid, while he has none of those awakening charms to excite and engage his attention. To these general considerations, I must add this particular disadvantageous circumstance, which attends the speech in question, that it is chiefly of the argumentative kind; and it is natural for an author to suspect, that what he wrote with labor will not be read with pleasure. For who is there so unprejudiced, as not to prefer the flowing and florid oration, to one in this close and unornamented stile? It is very unreasonable there should be any difference, however it is certain the judges generally expect one manner of pleading, and the audience another; whereas

wards and forwards. Tully and Quinctilian have laid down rules how far, and in what instance this liberty was allowable, and both agree, it ought to be used with great caution and judgment. The latter of these excellent critics mentions upon this occasion a witticism of F'-vius Virginius, who asked one of these walking orators, Quot millia passium declamasset 3 to How many miles he had declaimed?" Quinct. inst. ed. Oxon. p. 587.

whereas in truth an audience ought to be affected only with those things which would ftrike him, were he in the place of the judge. Nevertheless it is possible the objections which lie against this piece may be got over, in consideration of the novelty it has to recommend it: the novelty I mean with respect to us; for the Greek orators have a method, though upon a different occasion, not altogether unlike what I made use of. They, when they would throw out a law, as contrary to fome former one unrepealed, argue by comparing those laws together; fo I, on the contrary, endeavored to shew, that the crime b, which I was insisting upon as falling within the intent and meaning of the law relating to public extortions, was agreeable, not only to that, but likewise to other laws of the same nature. Those who are not conversant in the laws of their country, can have no tafte for reasonings of this kind; but those who are, ought to be so much the more pleased with them. I shall endeavor therefore, if you persist in my reciting it, to collect a judicious audience. But before you determine this point, I intreat you thoroughly to weigh the difficulties I have laid be-

on que of H.4. out the bas, at fore

Some of the commentators are of opinion (and it is not improbable) that the speech mentioned in this letter, is the same which Pliny deliver'd in the senate against M. Priscus. See letter xi. of this book.

fore you, and then decide as reason shall direct: for it is reason that must justify you: obedience to your commands will be a sufficient apology for me, Farewel.

LETTER XX. To Calvisius,

while religion to use for the Oricel to

piece may be got over, in coaligeration of the me-

A RE you inclined to hear a story, or if you please two or three? for one brings to my mind another, 'Tis no matter which I begin with, so take them as follows. Verania, the widow of Pifo who was adopted by Galba, lay extremely ill: upon this occasion Regulus made her a vifit. By the way, mark the affurance of the man, to visit a lady to whom he was so extremely odious, and to whose husband he was a declared enemy! Even barely to enter her house would have been impudent enough; but he had the confidence to go much farther, and very familiarly placed himself by her bed's side. He began very gravely with enquiring what day and hour she was born? Being informed of these important particulars, he composes his countenance, fixes his eyes, mutters fomething to himself, counts his fingers, and all this merely to keep the poor fick lady in suspence. When he had finished this ridiculous mummery, You are, fays he, in one of your climatteries; bowever you will get over it. But for your greater satisfaction, I will confult

sult with a certain diviner, whose skill I bave frequently experienced. Accordingly away he goes, confults the omens, and returns with the strongest affurances that they confirmed what he had promifed on the part of the stars. Upon this the credulous good woman calls for her will, and gives Regulus a handsome legacy. Some time afterwards her diftemper increased; and in her last moments she exclaim'd against this infamous wretch who had thus basely deceived her, though he wish'd every curse might befal his a son, if what he promised her was not true. But such fort of imprecations are as common with Regulus, as they are impious; and he continually devotes that unhappy youth to the curses of those gods, whose vengeance his own frauds every day provoke.

Vellejus Blæsus, a person of consular dignity and remarkable for his immense wealth, in his last sickness

the character in the control of the printing of the control of the

^{*} It was customary among the antients to swear by what they held most dear. To this custom (as a late critic justly observes) Martial alluder:

Ecce negas jurasque mibi per templa tonantis; Non credo: jura, verpe, per Anchialum.

Swear tho' thou dost by Jove, thou wilt deceive; Swear by Anchialus; I'll then believe.

That is, swear by your pathic, your boy Anchialus:

fickness had an inclination to make some alterations in his will. Regulus, who had lately endeavored to infinuate himfelf into his frindship, hoped to receive some advantage by the intended change, and accordingly applies himself to his physicians, and conjures them to exert all their skill to prolong the poor man's life. But the moment the will was fign'd, his stile was changed: How long, fays he to these very physicians, do you design to keep this man in misery? Since you cannot preserve his life, why will you prolong his death? Bleefus is fince dead; and as if he had overheard every word that Regulus had faid, he has not left him one farthing. - And now have you had enough? or like a truant school-boy, are you for listening still to another tale? If so, Regulus will supply you. You must know then, that Aurelia, a lady of diffinguished accomplishments, designing to b execute her will, had dressed herself for that purpole

b This was an act of great ceremony; and if Aurelia's habit was of the kind which some of the Roman ladies used, the legacy must have been considerable which Regulus had the impudence to ask. "The westes Byssina (as the ingenious "Dr. Arbuthnot observes) which we are told some of the ladies wore, must have been of such an extravagant price, that there is no stuff in our age comes up to it. The very materials of which would be worth 401. 14s the pound averdupois weight, and consequently a garment weighing 20 pound would cost 9021, exclusive of the manusacture." Arb. of antient coins, &c. p. 146. Now I am upon this head, I cannot forbear mentioning the prodigious extravagance of these

purpose in a very splendid manner. Regulus, who was present as a witness, turned about to the lady, and, Pray, fays he, leave me thefe fine cloaths. Aurelia at first thought him in jest; but he insisted upon it very feriously, and obliged her to open her will, and infert this legacy; and tho' he faw her write it, yet he would not be satisfied till he read the clause himself. However Aurelia is still alive: tho' Regulus, no doubt, when he folicited this bequest, expected soon to enjoy it. Thus are leg ries and estates conferred upon this abandoned man, as if he really deserved them! But why should I wonder at this in a city where impudence and iniquity receive the fame, do I fay, even greater encouragement than modesty and virtue? Regulus is a glaring instance of this truth, who, from a state of indigence, has by a train of the most villainous actions, arrived to fuch immense riches, that he once told me, upon confulting the omens to know how foon he should be worth fixty millions

these ladies in the article of jewels. Pliny the elder * says, he faw Lollia Paulina with an equipage of this kind, amounting (according to the above cited author's calculation) to 322,9161. 138. 4d. of our money. In one instance of expence however, the modern ladies feem to excel the antient, and though there appears an infinite variety of head-dreffes upon bufts, statues, and medals, yet it is learnedly debated among the antiquaries, whether the Roman ladies were so costly in that point as the English. For the credit of the Tête, I beg loave to add, that it is of a very antient original, and is known to have made its appearance among Confuls and Dictators.

of sesterces, he found them so favorable to him, as to portend he should possess double that sum. And possibly he may, if he continues thus to dictate wills for other people: a sort of fraud, in my estimation, of all others the most infamous. Farewel.

About 430,000 l. of our money.



ed put à " a lie est mail le compagne de de la la compagne de la c

carrie and a star Test, They leave to add, that

THE

decent, the place of H T and uniform This rule Spangers religiously purious throughout this

-ni reinters has a carolestou ei degrind anter

LETTERS

periodical that an and method. Les find next of the more than the second of the find; as depth he declar, and walks about three miles, in the chief

Par recurrence of converted and it is along, longery

BOOK III.

LETTER I. To CALVISIUS.

"age noth the administration age."

I Never spent my time more agreeably, I think, than I did lately with Spurinna. I am so much pleased with the uninterrupted regularity of his way of life, that if ever I should arrive at old age, there is no man whom I would sooner choose for my model. I look upon order in human actions, especially at that advanced period, with the same sort of pleasure as I behold the settled course of the heavenly bodies. In youth, indeed, there is a certain irregularity and agitation

tion by no means unbecoming: but in age. when business is unseasonable, and ambition indecent, all should be calm and uniform. rule Spurinna religiously pursues throughout his whole conduct. Even in those transactions which one might call minute and inconsiderable, did they not occur every day, he observes a certain periodical feason and method. The first part of the morning he devotes to fludy; at eight he dreffes, and walks about three miles, in which he enjoys at once contemplation and exercise. At his return, if he has any friends with him in his house, he enters upon some polite and useful topic of conversation; if he is alone, somebody reads to him; and fometimes too, when he is not; if it is agreeable to his company. When this is over, he repofes himself, and then again either takes up a book, or falls into some discourse even more entertaining and instructive. He afterwards takes the air in his chariot, either with his wife (who is a lady of uncommon merit) or with fome friend: a happiness which lately was mine.—How agreeable, how noble is the enjoyment of him in that hour of privacy! You would fancy you were hearing some worthy of antient times, inflaming your breast with the most heroic examples, and instructing your mind with the most exalted precepts, which yet he delivers with fo modest an air, that there is not the least appearance of dictaterica bas vilislugarii marriso

ing in his conversation. When he has thus taken a tour of about seyen miles, he gets out of his chariot and walks a mile more, after which he returns home, and either reposes himself, or retires to his study. He has an excellent taste for poetry, and composes in the lyric manner, both in Greek and Latin, with great judgment. It is furprising what an ease and spirit of gaiety runs through his verses, which the merit of the author renders still more valuable. When the baths are ready, which in winter is about three o'clock. and in fummer about two, he undresses himself: and if there happens to be no wind, he walks for fome time in the fun . After this he plays a confiderable time at tennis: for by this fort of exercife too, he combates the effects of old age. When he has bathed, he throws himself upon his couch till supper b time, and in the mean while some agreeable and entertaining author is read to him. In this, as in all the rest, his friends are at full liberty to partake; or to employ themselves in any other manner more fuitable to their tafte. You fit down to an elegant, yet frugal repait,

^{*} See B. vi. Lett. 16. note b.

b This was the principal meal among the Romans, at which all their feasts and invitations were made; they usually began it about their 9th hour, answering pretty nearly to our 3 o'clock in the afternoon. But as Spurinna, we find, did not enter upon the exercises which always preceded this meal till the 8th or 9th hour, if we allow about 3 hours for that purpose, he could not sit down to table, till toward 6 or 7 o'clock. See Let. 5. of this B. in not. p. 137.

which is served up in pure and antique plate. He has likewise a complete equipage for his sideboard, in Corinthian c metal, which is his pleafure, not his passion. At his table he is frequently entertained with comedians, that even his very amusements may be seasoned with good sense; and the' he continues there, even in fummer, till the night is fomewhat advanced, yet he prolongs the feast with so much affability and politeness, that none of his guests ever think it tedious. By this method of living he has preserved all his fenses entire, and his body active and vigorous to his 78th year, without discovering any appearance of old age, but the wifdom. This is the fort of life which I ardently affire after: as I purpose to enjoy it, when I shall arrive at those years which will justify a retreat from business. In the mean while, I am embarrassed with a thousand affairs, in which Spurinna is at once my fupport and my example. As long as it became him, he enter'd into all the duties of public life. It was by paffing thro' the various offices of the state, by governing of provinces, and by indefatigable

This metal, whatever it was composed of (for that point is by no means clear) was so highly esteemed among the antients, that they preferred it even to gold:

⁻ Eraque ab Islomiachis auro potiora favillis:
Stat. Sylv. 2.

⁻⁻⁻⁻Corinthian brass more precious far than gold.

dollar

defatigable toil, that he merited the repose he now enjoys. I propose to myself the same course and the fame end : and I give it to you under my hand that I do fo. If an ill-timed ambition should carry me beyond it, produce this letter against and condemn me to repole whenever I can enjoy it without being reproached with indolence; Farewel. when any chap of that nature offers.

entities of the self to while LETTER II. To MAXIMUS.

Think I may claim a right to ask the same I fervices of you for my friends, as I would offer to yours if I were in your station. Maturius is a person of great eminence among the Altinates. When I call him so, it is not with respect to his fortunes (which however are very confiderable;) it is in view to the purity, the integrity, the prudence, and the gravity of his manners. His countel steers me in my affairs, and his judgment directs me in my studies; for truth, honor and knowledge; are the fhining qualities which mark his character. He loves me (and I cannot express his affection in stronger terms) with a tenderness equal to yours. As he is a stranger to the passion of ambition, he is contented with remaining in the Equestrian order, when he might eafily have advanced himself into Voulte being and no I of when it barra higher

Altino in the Venetian territories, now destroy'd.

130 The LETTERS Book III.

higher rank. It behoves me however to take care his merit be rewarded with the honors it deferves; and I would fain without his knowledge or expectation, and probably too contrary to his inclination, add to his dignity. The post I would obtain for him should be something very honorable, and yet attended with no trouble. I beg when any thing of that nature offers, you would think of him; it will be an obligation, which both he and I shall ever remember with the greatest gratitude. For the has no aspiring wishes to satisfy, he will be as sensible of the favor, as if he had received it in consequence of his own desires. Farewel.

LETTER III. To HISPULLA.

It is not easy to determine whether my love or esteem were greater, for that wise and excellent man your father; but this is most certain, that in respect to his memory and your virtues, I have the tenderest value for you. Can I sail then to wish (as I shall by every means in my power endeavor) that your son may copy the virtues of both his grandfathers, particularly his maternal? as indeed his father and his uncle will furnish him also with very illustrious examples. The surest method to train him up in the steps of these valuable men, is early to season his mind with polite learning

learning and useful knowledge: and it is of the last consequence from whom he receives these instructions. Hitherto he has had his education under your eye, and in your house, where he is exposed to few, I should rather fay to no wrong impressions. But he is now of an age to be sent from home, and it is time to place him with some professor of Rhetoric; of whose discipline and method, but above all of whose morals you may be well fatisfied. Amongst the many advantages for which this amiable youth is indebted to nature and fortune, he has that of a most beautiful person: it is necessary therefore, in this loofe and flippery age, to find out one who will not only be his tutor, but his guardian and his guide. I will venture to recommend Julius Genitor to you under that character. I love him, I confess, extremely: but my affection does by no means prejudice my judgment, on the contrary it is, in truth, the effect of it. His behavior is grave, and his morals irreproachable; perhaps fomething too fevere and rigid for the libertine manners of these times. His qualifications, in his profession you may learn from many others; for the art of eloquence, as it is open to all the world, is foon discovered t but the qualities of the heart lie more concealed, and out of the reach of common observation; and it is on that side I undertake to be answerable for my friend. Your · William

fon will hear nothing from this worthy man, but what will be for his advantage to know, nor learn any thing of which it would be happier he should be ignorant. He will represent to him as often, and with as much zeal as you or I should, the virtues of his family, and what a glorious weight of characters he has to support. You will not hesitate then to place him with a tutor, whose first care will be to form his manners, and afterwards to instruct him in eloquence; an attainment ill-acquired if with the neglect of moral improvements. Farewel.

LETTER VI. To MACRINUS.

In general, seem to approve of my conduct in the affair I am going to mention, yet I cannot satisfy myself without knowing your sentiments; and as I wished for your advice before I engaged in it, so I am extremely desirous of your judgment now it is over. Having obtained leave to be absent from my office as head of the treasury I went into Tuscany to look after some works which I am carrying on there for the benefit of that province, at my own expense. In the interval, deputies on the part of the Bætici arrived, with complaints of some grievances they had suffered under the go-

2

vernment of Cecilius Classicus; and applied to the fenate that I might be appointed counsel for them. My very worthy and obliging colleagues represented on my behalf, the necessary engagements of our office, and endeavoured all they could to get me excused. Upon this the senate passed a decree greatly to my honor: they ordered that I should be counsel for the province, provided the deputies could obtain my confent. At my return they were again introduced into the fenate. and there renewed their petition in my presence. They conjured me by that generous affiftance I had given them in their cause against Bæbius, and by all the obligations I lay under of supporting my avowed clients, that I would not now defert them. I perceived the fenate was inclined to grant this petition, by that general afcent which is the usual forerunner of all their decrees. Whereupon I rose up and told the house, that I no longer infifted upon the reasonableness of the excuse I had alledged: and they were pleafed with the respectful modesty of my answer. I was determined in this resolution, not only because I found it agreeable to the inclinations of the senate (which indeed had great weight with me,) but for many other, tho' less important considerations. I reflected, that our ancestors thought themselves obliged to engage voluntarily in defence of those particular persons, with whom they were united I 3

by the laws of hospitality, and that therefore it would be highly ungenerous to abandon a collective body, to whom I stood in the same relation. Besides, I considered the danger as well as the fatigue I went thro' in the last cause I undertook for this province, and I was unwilling to lofe the merit of my former fervices, by denying them this. For such is the disposition of mankind, the favor you refuse, cancels all you have conferr'd; and tho' you oblige them ever so often, they will forget a thousand compliances, and yet remember a fingle denial. I confidered likewife, that Clafficus being dead, the great objection of exposing a fenator, was removed; and that in undertaking this defence, I should merit the same thanks as if he were alive, without the hazard of giving any particular offence. In a word, I thought if I complied with their defires in this inftance, I could with a better grace deny my affiltance to them in any future cause, where I might have personal reasons

The observation of Eustathius upon the interview of Glaucus and Diomed in the 6th Iliad, as translated by Mr. Pope in his notes upon that place, will throw a light upon this passage, which may be of service to the English reader. "The laws of hospitality (says he) were antiently held in great veneration. The friendship contracted thereby was so sacred that they preferred it to all the bonds of consanguinity and alliance, and accounted it obligatory to the 3d and 4th gest neration. We see Diomed and Glaucus agreeing not to be enemies during the whole course of a war, only because their grandsathers had been mutual guests.—They preferved in their families the presents which had been made on these occasions, as obliged to transmit to their children the memonicals of their right of hospitality."

reasons for declining to be their counsel. For all our offices have their limits; and the best way of reserving to ourselves the liberty of resusing where we would, is to comply where we can. Thus you have heard the motives which influenced me in this transaction: it now remains that you give me your sentiments, which I shall receive with equal pleasure, either as an instance of your sincerity, or a sanction to my conduct. Farewel.

LETTER V. To MACER.

Have the pleasure to find you are so great an admirer of my uncle's works, as to wish to have a complete collection of them; and for that purpose defire me to fend you an account of all the treatifes he wrote. I will point them out to you in the order in which they were composed: for however immaterial that may feem, it is a fort of information not at all unacceptable to men of letters. The first book he published was, a treatise concerning the art of using a javelin on borseback: this he wrote when he commanded a troop of horse, and it is drawn up with great accuracy and judgment. The life of Pomponius Secundus, in two volumes: Pomponius had a very great affection for him, and he thought he owed this tribute to his memory. The biftory of the wars in Germany, twenty books, in which he gave an account of I 4 all 136 The LETTERS Book III.

all the battles we were engaged in against that nation. A dream which he had when he ferved in the army in Germany, first fuggested to bim the design of this work. He imagined that Drufus Nero (who extended his conquests very far into that country, and there lost his life) appeared to him in his sleep, and conjured him not to fuffer his memory to be buried in oblivion. He has left us likewise a treatise upon eloquence, divided into six volumes. In this work he takes the orator from his cradle, and leads him on till he has carried him up to the highest point of perfection in this art, latter part of Nero's reign, when the tyranny of the times made it dangerous to engage in studies of a more free and elevated spirit, he published a piece of criticism in eight books, concerning ambiguity in expression. He has completed the history which Ausidius Bassus lest unfinished, and has added to it thirty books. And laftly, he has left thirty feven books upon the subject of natural history: this is a work of great compass and learning, and almost as full of variety as nature herfelf. You will wonder how a man fo engaged as he was, could find time to compose such a number of books; and some of them too upon abstrufe subjects. But your surprize will rise still higher, when you hear, that for some time he engaged

gaged in the profession of an advocate, that he died in his fifty-fixth year, that from the time of his quitting the bar to his death he was employed in the execution of the highest posts, and in the fervice of his prince. But he had a quick apprehension, joined to unweasied application. In summer he always began his fludies as foon as it was a night; in winter generally at one in the morning, but never later than two, and often at midnight. No man ever spent less time in bed, infomuch that he would fometimes, without retiring from his book, take a short sleep, and then purfue his studies. Before day-break he used to wait upon Vefpafian; who likewife chofe that feafon to transact business. When he had finished the affairs which that emperor committed to his charge, he returned home again to his studies.

After

more doider mens coines

The distribution of time among the Romans, was extremely different from the method in use amongst us. They measured the night into sour equal parts, which they called watches, each containing the space of three hours; and part of these they devoted either to the pleasures of the table, or to study. The natural day they divided into twelve hours, the first beginning with sun-rise, and the last ending with sun-set; by which means their hours were of unequal length, varying according to the different seasons of the year. The time for business began with sun-rise, and continued to the fifth hour, being that of dinner, which with them was only a slight repast. From thence to the seventh hour was a time of repose; a custom which still prevails in Italy. The eighth hour was employed in bodily exercises; after which they constantly bathed, and from thence went to supper.

After a fhort and light repast at noon (agreeably to the good old custom of our ancestors) he would frequently in the fummer, if he was difengaged from business, repose himself in the fun; during which time some author was read to him, from whence he made extracts and observations, as indeed this was his constant method whatever book he read: for it was a maxim of his, that "no " book was fo bad but fomething might be " learned from it." When this was over, he generally went into the cold bath, and as foon as he came out of it, just took a slight refreshment, and then reposed himself for a little while. Thus, as if it had been a new day, he immediately refumed his studies till supper-time, when a book was again read to him, upon which he would make fome hafty remarks. I remember once his reader having pronounced a word wrong, fomebody at the table made him repeat it again; upon which my uncle asked his friend if he understood it? Who acknowledging that he did; why then, faid he, would you make him go back again? We have lost by this interruption above ten lines: fo covetous was this great man of time! In fummer he always role from supper by day-light; and in winter as foon as it was dark: and this was an invariable law with him. Such was his manner of life amidst the noise and hurry of the town: but in the country his whole

time was devoted to ftudy without intermission. excepting only when he bathed. But in this exception I include no more than the time he was actually in the bath; for all the while he was rubbed and wiped, he was employed either in hearing some book read to him, or in dictating himself. In his journies he loft no time from his studies, but his mind at those seasons being disengaged from all other thoughts, applied itself wholly to that fingle purfoit. A fecretary b constantly attended him in his chariot, who, in the winter, wore a particular fort of warm gloves, that the sharpness of the weather might not occasion any interruption to his studies: and for the fame reason my uncle always used a chair in Rome. I remember he once reproved me for walking: "You might," faid he, "employ "those hours to more advantage:" for he thought all was time loft, that was not given to study. By this extraordinary application he found time to write for many volumes, besides one hundred .

b The word in the original, implies a person who wrote thort-hand; an art which the Romans carried to its highest persection, as appears from the following epigram:

Currant verba licet, manus est velocius illis; Nondum lingua suum, dextra peregit opus.

Mart, 14. 208.

Swift tho' the words (the pen still swifter sped) I he hand has finish'd, ere the tongue has said.

hundred and fixty which he left me, confifting of a kind of common-place, written on both fides, in a very small character; so that one might fairly reckon the number confiderably more. I have heard him fay, when he was comptroller of the revenue in Spain, Largius Licinius offered him four hundred shouland c festerces for these manuscripts: and yet they were not then quite fo numerous. you reflect upon the books he has read, and the volumes he has wrote, are you not inclined to sufpect that he never was engaged in the affairs of the public, or the fervice of his prince? On the other hand, when you are informed how indefatigable he was in his studies, are you not disposed to wonder that he read and wrote no more? For, on one fide, what obstacles would not the business of a court throw in his way? And on the other, what is it that such intense application might not perform? I cannot but smile therefore when I hear myself called a studious man, who in comparison to him am a mere loiterer. But why do I mention myself, who am diverted from these purfuits, by numberless affairs both public and private? even they whose whole lives are engaged in study, must blush when placed in the

Son A Stall

About 32001. of our money

fame view with him .- I have run out my letter. I perceive, beyond the extent I at first designed. which was only to inform you, as you defired, what treatifes he has left Behind him. But I trust this will not be less acceptable to you than the books themselves, as it may possibly, not only raise your curiosity to read his works, but your emulation to copy his example, by some attempts of the same nature. Farewel.

LETTER VI. To SEVERUS.

with a defign of fixing it in to see blackled

Have lately purchased with a legacy that was left me, a statue of Corinthian brais. It is small indeed, but well executed, at least if I have any judgment; which most certainly in matters of this fort, as perhaps in all others, is extremely defective. However, I think I have a tafte to discover the beauties of this figure: as it is naked, the faults. if there be any, as well as the perfections, are more observable. It represents an old man in a standing posture. The bones, the muscles, the veins, and wrinkles are fo ftrongly expressed, that you would imagine the figure to be animated. The character is well preferved throughout every part of the body: the hair is thin, the forehead broad, the face shrivelled, the throat lank, the arms languid, the breast fallen, and the belly funk :

, Moult

funk; as the whole turn and air of the figure behind, is expressive of old age. It appears to be antique from the color of the brass. In short, it is a performance so highly finished as to merit the attention of the most curious, and to afford at the same time pleasure to the most common observer: and this induced me, who am a mere novice in this art, to buy it. But I did fo, not with any intent of placing it in my own house (for I have nothing of that kind there) but with a defign of fixing it in some conspicuous place in my native province, perhaps in the temple of Jupiter: for it is a present well worthy of a temple and a god. I defire therefore you would, with that care which you always execute my requests, give immediate orders for a pedestal to be made for it. I leave the choice of the marble to you, but let my name be engraven upon it, and, if you think proper, my titles. I will fend the statue by the first opportunity; or possibly (which I am fure you will like better) I may bring it myself: for I intend, if I can find leifure, to make an excursion to you. This is a piece of news which I know you will rejoice to hear; but you will foon change your countenance when I tell you my visit will be only for a few days: for the fame business that now detains me here, will prevent my making a longer stay. Farewel. . vood sei lo mag

the spons languid, it consideration, and the belly

T 3 Load, the face thrivelied, the throat lank,

LETTER VII. To GANINIUS.

seded and much visited; not with a view to

AM just now informed, that Silius Italicus has ftarved himself to death, at his villa near Naples. Having been afflicted with an imposthume, which was deemed incurable, he grew weary of life under fuch uneasy circumstances, and therefore put an end to it, with the most determined courage. He had been extremely fortunate thro' the whole course of his days, excepting only the loss of his younger son; however, That was made up to him in the fatisfaction of feeing his eldeft. who is of a more amiable character, attain the confular dignity, and of leaving him in a very florishing situation. He suffered a little in his reputation in the time of Nero, having been suspected of forwardly joining in fome of the informations which were carried on in the reign of that prince; but he made use of his interest in Vitellius, with great discretion and humanity. He acquired much honor by his administration of the government of Afia; and by his approved behavior after his retirement from business, cleared his character from that stain which his former intrigues had thrown upon it. He lived among the nobility of Rome. without power, and confequently without envy. Tho' he frequently was confined to his bed, and always to his chamber, yet he was highly respected.

144 The LETTERS Book III.

spected and much visited; not with a view to his wealth, but merely on account of his merit: He employed his time between converting with men of letters, and composing of verses; which he fometimes recited, in order to try the fentiments of the public: but he discovered in them more industry than genius. In the decline of his years he entirely quitted Rome, and lived altogether in Campania, from whence even the accession of the new a emperor could not draw him. A circumstance which I mention as well to the honour of the prince, who was not displeased with that liberty, as of Italicus, who was not afraid to make use of it. He was reproached with being fond of all the elegancies of the fine arts to a degree of excess. He had several villas in the fame province, and the last purchase was always the chief favorite, to the neglect of the rest. They were all furnished with large collections of books; statues, and pictures, which he more than enjoyed, he even adored; particularly that of Virgil, of whom he was to passionate an admirer, that he celebrated the anniversary of that poet's birth-day with more folemnity than his own; especially at Naples, where he used to approach bis tomb with

he frequenty was continued by the appart of

thour rower, and contequently violent

b Travellers are still shown a monument near Naples which is called Virgil's tomb. But Mr. Addison "thinks it is almost certain, that this tomb stood on the other side of the town, "which looks towards mount Vesuvio." Addison's Travels, p. 64.

as much reverence as if it had been a temple. In this tranquillity he lived to the seventy-fifth year of his age, with a delicate, rather than a fickly constitution. It is remarkable, that as he was the last person upon whom Nero conferred the consular office (that prince being killed during his confulship) so he was the last also that survived of all those who had been raised by him to that dignity. When I confider this, I cannot forbear lamenting the transitory condition of mankind. Is there any thing in nature so short and limited as human life, even in its most extended period? Does it not feem to you, my friend, but yesterday, that Nero was upon the throne? and yet not one of all those who were confuls in his reign now remains! But why should I wonder at an event fo common? Lucius Pifo (the father of that Piso who was infamously assassinated by Valerius Festus in Africa) used to say, he did not fee one person in the d senate who sat in that house when he was conful: such multitudes are fwept away in fo short a space! I am therefore so far from thinking those tears of Xerxes need any VOL. I. apology,

p. 164. Mabillon, in his Mus. Ital. p. 112, says, the following epitaph was dug up there:

. Sistite viatores quæso, pauca legite: Hic situs est Maro!

Stay travellers, I beg, and read this short Inscription:
Here lies Mato!

The number of fenators, as regulated by Augustus, was 600.

apology, that in my judgment history does bonor to his character, which informs us, that when this prince had attentively surveyed his immense army. he could not refrain from weeping, with the thought that fo many thousand lives would so foon be extinct. The more ardent therefore should our zeal be to lengthen out this short portion of existence, by acquisitions of glory, if not in the active scenes of life (which is not always in our own power) yet however in those of study and contemplation; and fince it is not granted us to live long, let us transmit to posterity some memorial that we have at least Lived. I well know. you want not any incitement to virtue; but the warmth of my affection for you, inclines me to forward you in the course you already pursue; as I have often found myself encouraged by your generous exhortations. How glorious is the contention, when two friends thus strive who shall animate each other most in their pursuits of immortal fame! Farewel.

LETTER VIII. To TRANQUILLUS.

THE obliging manner in which you defire me to confer the a military tribunate upon your relation, which I had obtained of the b most illustrious

The number of sections, as regulated by Aspullus, washed.

^a See B. 4. Lett. 4. note ^a, p. 191.

^b This was a title given to all fenators, in the times of the latter emperors.

ftrious Neratius Marcellus for yourfelf, is agreeable to that respect with which you always treat me. As it would have given me great pleasure to have feen you in that post, so it will not be less acceptable to me to have it bestowed upon one whom you recommend. For hardly, I think, would it be confistent to wish a man advanced to honors. and yet envy him a title far nobler than any other he can receive, even that of a generous and an affectionate relation. To deserve and to grant favors, is the fairest point of view in which we can be placed; and this amiable character will be yours, if you refign to your friend, what is due to your own merit. I must acknowledge at the fame time, I am by this means advancing my own reputation, as the world will learn from hence, that my friends not only have it in their power to enjoy fuch an honorable post, but to dispose of it. I readily therefore comply with your generous requeft; and as your name is not yet entered upon the roll, I can without difficulty infert Silvanus's in its flead: and may he accept this good office at your hands with the same grateful disposition that I am fure you will receive mine. Farewel.

tradeposite to the contract of the last of the last of the contract of the con to see of the reliable to a control of the reliable of the reliable of the reliable Compression who we are the transfer of the world become

whom Full & June , without the control of the control K 2 LETTER

LETTER IX. To MINUTIANUS.

AM now at leisure to inform you of the great fatigue I underwent in defence of the province of Bætica; a cause which turned upon a variety of facts, and took up several days. Cæcilius Classicus was governor of Bætica, the year that Marius Priscus enjoyed the same honor in Africa. Cæcilius was a man of a base abandoned character, and had exercised his authority with great violence and oppression. He was a native of Africa, as Priscus was of Bætica; in allusion to which these people used archly to say, (as resentment often gives a certain agreeable sprightliness) we are paid in our own coin a. The only difference between them was, that Marius was prosecuted by a single city, and

This feems to be one of those passages to which it is impossible not only for a translator to do justice; but, perhaps, even for the most skilful in the original language to enter into its true spirit. The expression, in its primary sense, implies no more than this: "I have received a misfortune and returned it." (Dedi malum & accepi;) in which there does not appear the least air of wit or raillery. An instance of the same kind occurs in B. 4. Let. 11, where our author commends a sarcass of Valerius Licinianus, as the most severe and spirited imaginable; when yet there seems to be little in it to deserve that character. In both cases it is highly probable, that the sorce of the raillery consisted either in some allusion, which we cannot discover at this distance; or the words themselves, perhaps, might, by some double meaning, carry a sense when they were spoken, which is now lost. Nor is it to be wonder'd

and feveral private persons; whereas the charge against Classicus was brought by the whole united province of Bætica. He escaped, however, the confequences of this impeachment, either by an accidental or voluntary death, I know not which. It is certain at least, the world threw upon him the imputation of the latter; tho' I must confess that point is to me extremely doubtful. For as on the one hand, it is in general reasonable to suppofe, that any man should rather choose to die, than be arraigned of a crime which he could not clear himself of; so on the other, it is surprising, that he who was not ashamed to commit so base an action, should yet have courage enough to prefer death to the difgrace of a public conviction. Nevertheless, the Bætici persisted in going on with the profecution. This privilege, of which the laws admit, was now, after long difuse, revived in the present instance. They went farther, and infifted that his accomplices should likewise be proceeded against at the same time. I was counsel for the province, together with Lucceius Albinus, who was joined with me.

K 3 He

we should be under a difficulty of this kind, when the Romans themselves, as Quinctilian informs us, were, even in his time, at a loss to discover the true humor of several of Cicero's occasional Bons Mots, in that collection of them which were then extant; and that penetrating critic assures us, that tho' many had endeavored to clear up and explain the soice and propriety of them, the attempt had always proved unsuccessful. Quinct. 1. 6. c. 3.

Book III.

He is a copious and elegant orator; and though I always loved him, yet being affociated with him in this cause, has considerably heightened my affection for him. There is fomething in the pursuit of fame, especially of the eloquent kind, that is felfish, unsociable, and jealous of participation; but there was no rivalship between us, and we united our joint efforts in the management of this cause, without going into any separate or private views of our own. We thought the point in question was of too much importance, and of too complicated a nature, for each of us to be limited to a fingle fpeech. We were apprehensive we should neither have firength, nor time, to make good our charge against so many parties, if we comprized them all under one general accusation. Such a variety of persons and facts would be apt to confound, as well as weary, the attention of the judges. Besides, in that collective way of proceeding, either the interest of some might prove a protection to all the rest; or the most inconsiderable of the party might be facrificed to the justice of their country, in order to favor the escape of those of a more conspicuous rank: for partiality never exerts itself with more fuccess, than when it is concealed under the specious appearance of feverity. We remembered the advice of Sertorius, who directed the ftrongest foldier to tear off the horse's tail at once, and the weakest the characters to come up the expense on total and the service of the service of

weakest to pull it off hair by hair. But you know the fory. In the same manner we thought we had no other way to cope with such a numerous body of criminals, but by attacking them fingly. Our first and principal point was to prove Classicus guilty, which would prepare the way to his accomplices; for till that was done, it would not be possible to fix any thing upon them. Amongst these we fingled out Bæbius Probus, and Fabius Hispanus, whom we thought proper to join with Classicus: these persons were considerable by their interest, and Hispanus in particular by his eloquence. There was no difficulty in proving the charge against Classicus, for there was found among his papers an account under his own hand of the feveral fums he had taken, and upon what occasions. A letter was also produced which he fent to one force he perceived 145% feiget this post, in

The story, as related by Valerius Maximus, is to this purpose: Sertorius being proscribed by Sylla, put himself at the head of the Lustani. These people, upon a certain occasion, were for attacking at once the whole Roman army, greatly superior to them in numbers. Sertorius endeavored to dissuade them, by all the arguments in his power, from so rash a purpose; but sinding his oratory prevailed nothing, he ordered two horses to be brought before him, and calling a young lusty soldier, and a worn-out veteran, he directed the former to pull off the horse's tail at once, and the other by degrees. The consequence was, the young man exerted all his strength in vain, while the old fellow performed his task. Thus, says that author, these rude ungovernable people, who were runing headlong to their destruction, were convinced by this visible representation of the justness of that advice, which had no influence upon them in the way of reasoning. Val. Max. 1. 7. c. 6.

of his mistresses at Rome, wherein he expresses himself in these words: Rejoice with me, for I am preparing to return to you; and in such a manner as to have nothing to fear from my creditors, having raised four millions b of sesterces upon the Bætici. But it cost us much time and pains to make good the articles against Hispanus and Probus. Before I came to the particular crimes alledged against them, I thought it extremely necessary to prove, that to be the agents and ministers of a governor in matters manifestly unjust, was in itself criminal. For they did not pretend to deny the fact, but pleaded in their excuse, that they were officers under Classicus, and therefore obliged to obey his orders. Claudius Restitutus, who was counsel on their fide, affured me, he never was more perplexed and confounded than when he perceived I had feized this post, in which he had placed all his strength and confidence; though no man is more expert and vigilant in his profession, or more prepared against a furprize. The fenate decreed, that an account should be taken of what effects Classicus was possessed before he went into his government, which should be given to his daughter, and directed the overplus to be divided among the unhappy fufferers. The decree added farther, that

b About 32,000 l. of our money.

his creditors should refund whatever monies they had received fince his return. Hispanus and Probus were sentenced to be banished for five years: fo very atrocious did that conduct now appear, which feemed at first to be doubted whether it was criminal or not. A few days afterwards we proceeded against Clavius Fuscus, who married the daughter of Classicus, and Stillonius Prifcus, who commanded a troop under him; but with very different fuccefs: for the former was acquitted, and the latter banished Italy for two years. At the third hearing, we thought it advisable to join several accomplices in one general charge, left by protracting this affair any longer, even justice herself should be quite spent and worn out. We had indeed defignedly referved the most inconsiderable of the persons concerned to this day; the wife of Classicus only excepted, against whom, tho' there was strong fuspicion, the proofs were by no means thought clear: as to his daughter, who was likewise in the number of the accused, there was not the least ground to charge any thing upon her. When therefore in the conclusion of the pleadings I was to take notice of her, I thought it would ill become me to bear hard upon one who appeared to be innocent; and therefore I spoke very fully and freely in her favor, as there was now no danger

danger that this would take off from the weight of the accusation, as it might have done if I had mentioned it in the out-set of the cause. I addressed myself to the deputies, and desired they would tell me if they had any thing to alledge against her, which they thought they could prove; and appealed to the senate whether I ought to employ my eloquence, if in truth I had any, to the destruction of the innocent: and I concluded with saying, But perhaps I shall be asked, if I take upon myself to ast as a judge? By no means: I consider myself bowever as an advocate chosen out from amidst that venerable body.

Thus ended this cause, in which so many parties were concerned, some of whom were acquitted, but the greater number condemned. either to perperual banishment, or for a limited time. The senate were pleased in the same decree to honor us with a very ample testimony in our favor, by expressing their approbation of our diligent, faithful, and resolute behavior in the management of this trial: the only reward equal to so laborious a task. You will easily conceive the fatigue we underwent in speaking and debating fo long and fo often, and in examining, affifting, and confuting such a number of witnesses; as well as what a difficult and disagreeable task we had to withstand the private folicitations, and public oppolition

position of the friends of the accused. To give you an instance: one of the judges themselves, who thought I pressed too hard upon a party whom he favored, could not sorbear interrupting me; Give me leave, said I, to go on; for when I have said all I can, he will still be as innecent, as he was before. From hence you will collect what a scene of contention I went through, and what enemies I brought upon myself. However it was but for a season. For though honesty may, for the time, offend those it opposes; yet it will at last be justified and admired, even by the very persons who suffer from it.

Thus I have laid before you, in the clearest manner I am able, this whole transaction. will regret, perhaps, the reading fo long a letter, and tell me it was scarce worth the trouble. Ask me then no more what is doing at Rome; and remember, in my excuse, that considering the time this trial took up, the great number of perfons concerned, and the feveral proceedings against them, my letter is of no unreasonable length: and I really think I have related the whole with as much brevity as exactness. - But upon recollection I find I must recall that last word: for I perceive, a little too late indeed, that I have omitted a material circumstance. However, I will mention it. here, the fomething out of its place. In this I established to highe of mechave.

have the authority of Homer, and several other great names to keep me in countenance; and the critics will tell you this irregular manner has its beauties: but upon my word, it is a beauty I had not at all in my view. One of the witnesses, whether in refentment that he was fummoned contrary to his inclination, or that he was suborned by some of the parties accused to weaken the credit of the charge, defired leave to exhibit articles against Norbanus Licinianus, one of the deputies, and a commissioner appointed to carry on the present profecution, alledging, that he a had prevaricated in his charge against Casta, the wife of Classicus. The laws direct, that the party accused shall be first proceeded against, before any information shall be received to the prejudice of the person who brings the charge; because, how far he is to be credited will best appear from the accusation itself. But so extremely odious was Norbanus, that neither the authority of the laws, nor a regard to his public function, could protect him. He was a man of an infamous character, who, like many others. had used his interest with Domitian to very vile purposes. He was appointed one of the commissioners by the province to manage this trial, not because they had any opinion of his integrity, but as being

A prevaricator is defined by the Civilians, to be one that betrays the cause to the adversary, and turns on the criminal's side whom he ought to prosecute.

日本本を日

being a declared enemy to Classicus, by whom he had been banished. Norbanus desired he might have time allowed him for his defence, and a copy of the articles of his accusation. Both which were refused him, and he was ordered to answer immediately to the charge. He did fo; and when I confider his character, I know not whether I should say with great impudence, or great courge, but undoubtedly with great readiness. There were many things alledged against him, much more to his difadvantage than the crime with which he was particularly charged. Among the reft, Pomponius Rufus, and Libo Frugi, persons of consular dignity, deposed, that he was counsel, in the reign of Domitian, for those infamous wretches who had informed against Salvius Liberalis. In short, Norbanus was condemned and banished. When therefore I came to fpeak against Casta, I insisted fingly upon this fentence against Norbanus. But I urged this to little purpole; for by a very unprecedented and indeed a contradictory way of proceeding, the person accused was acquitted, while he who had entered into this combination in her favor. was condemned. You will be curious to be informed how we, who were counsel against her, acted in this extraordinary conjuncture. quainted the senate, that as we had received all our instructions from Norbanus, we could not, if he

he should be convicted of collusion with this woman, proceed without new ones. After this, during all his trial, we fat down, without intermeddling in the affair. Norbanus, after his conviction, continued present throughout the whole proceedings, and preserved the same resolution, or impudence, to the last. And here, upon reviewing my letter I find I have been guilty of another omission. I should have told you that Salvius Liberalis inveighed strongly against the rest of the deputies, infifting, that they had betrayed the trust reposed in them by the province, and had not brought to justice all the parties they were directed to profecute. As he is a man of great warmth of temper and much eloquence, they were really in fome danger. But I took those worthy persons under my protection, and they are so grateful as to acknowledge I faved them from the ftorm with which they were threatened. And now, my friend, I will put an end to my letter in good earnest; and will not detain you with adding a fyllable more, even though I should find some circumstances have still escaped me. Farewel. French New Web vide were, code

aled in this example of the light of the last of the l

on spright Morest troubling or

LETTER X. To SPURINNA and COCCIA:

lings mor gan bought a mid goy as yill design ; of ob-

Did not, it is true, acquaint you, at my last visit, that I had composed something in praise of your fon; because it was not written for the sake of oftentation, but merely as a private tribute of affection to his memory, and as a confolation to me in my concern for the loss of him. Besides. my dear Spurinna, as you told me you heard I had recited, I imagined you were informed at the fame time of the subject; and I was unwilling to cast a gloom upon your chearfulness in that season of gayety in which I found you, by recalling to your remembrance so severe a misfortune. I have even still some doubt, whether I should only fend you what I then recited, or join with it what I defign for another effay: for a fingle tract was not only infufficient to give due scope to the sentiments of my heart, and to comprize the full offerings I would pay to one whose memory I so infinitely love and honor; but it feemed also more for the interest of his fame, to have it thus spread by separate pieces. But the confideration, that it will be treating you with a more friendly openness to transmit to you the whole now, rather than referve part of it to another time, has determined me to do Bronzesa cantact the philosopera according the Reme

bet forly, at Succedius and A. Gethas informants, among thele

LETTER XI. To Julius GENITOR.

It is the generous disposition of Artemidorus to heighten the good offices of his friends; and in that light you must look upon those strong professions he makes of his obligations to me. It is true, indeed, when the philosophers were a expelled Rome.

Domitian banished the philosophers not only from Rome but Italy, as Suetonius and A. Gellius inform us; among these was the celebrated Epictetus.

Rome, I went to fee him at his house near the city, and I ran the greater hazard in paying him that visit, as I was at that time Prætor. I likewise supplied him with a confiderable fum to discharge fome debts he had contracted upon very glorious occasions, the' I was obliged to borrow the money myfelf; while his other friends, who both in power and fortune were capable of affilting him, flood calmly at a distance without contributing any relief to his diffress. This I did under the discouraging inflances before my eyes of the fufferings of feven of my friends; Senecio, Rufticus, and Helvidus being just then put to death, at the same time that Mauricus, Gratilla, Arria, and Fannia were fent into exile. And fcorched as I was with the lightening of the state, which thus stashed round me, I had great reason to expect it would not be long before it destroyed me too. But I do not esteem myself upon that account, as meriting the high encomiums my friend bestows upon me: all I pretend to is, that I was not guilty of the infamous meannels of abandoning him in his misfortunes. I had, as far as the difference of our ages would admir, a friendship for his father-in-law Mufonius, whom I both loved and esteemed. Artemidorus himself I made acquaintance with when I was military tribune in Syria, where I entered 'into the strictest intimacy with him. And I value myself upon VOL. I. L

having given this first mark of something right in my disposition, that I so early discovered the merit of this amiable man, who if he is not a philosopher, exceedingly resembles one; I am fure at least, of all those who take upon themselves that title. I know none of a more fincere and unaffected integrity. I forbear to mention how patient he is of heat and cold, how indefatigable in labor, how abstemious in the pleasures of the table, and how absolutely he restrains all his appetites; for these qualities, considerable as they would certainly be in any other character, are rendered less conspicuous to him, by the superior lustre of those more extraordinary virtues which recommended him to Musonius for a son-in-law, in preference to so many others of all ranks who paid their addresses to his daughter. I cannot therefore but be highly fensible of the advantageous terms in which he speaks of me to every body, and particularly to you. But I am apprehensive (to return to the observation with which I set out) that the warmth of his generous benevolence may carry him beyond the bounds I deserve: for he, who is fo free from all other errors, is extremely apt to fall into this good-natured one, of over-rating the merit of his friends. Farewel.

tribunia in Syria, where I entered oute the firstell intilityees with him And I value myelf were

waysal seemen for

LETTER XII. To CATILIUS.

Accept of your invitation to supper; but I I must make this agreement before-hand, that you dismiss me soon, and treat me frugally. Let our entertainment abound only in philosophical conversation; and even that too with moderation. There are certain midnight parties, which Cato himself could not safely fall in with; tho' I must confess at the same time, that J. Cæsar , when he reproaches him upon that head, exalts the character he endeavours to expose: for he defcribes those persons who met this reeling patriot, as blushing when they discovered who he was; and adds, you would have thought that Cato had detected them, and not they Cato. Could he place the dignity of Cato in a stronger light, than by representing him thus venerable even in his cups? As for ourfelves nevertheless, let temperance not only fpread our table, but regulate our hours: for we are not arrived at so high a reputation, that our enemies cannot cenfure us but to our honour. Farewel.

L 2 LET

have a fighter as it was black hard a relation of Printers set that met in the tente to be recognit

Iulius Cæsar wrote an invective against Cato of Utica, to which, it is probable, Pliny here alludes.

LETTER XIII, TO ROMANUS.

Have fent you, as you defired, the panegyric I fpoke in my late confulfhip in honor of our most excellent ' emperor; and I intended to have done to, tho' you had not requested it. I could wish when you peruse it, you would consider the difficulty, as well as the dignity of the subject. In other compositions, where the reader is not acquainted with the subject, the novelty of it engages his chief attention; but in a topic so known and exhausted as this, he has nothing to divert him from considering the stile and manner of his au-thor, which he is at full leisure to contemplate: and the writer has a hard task to please his readers, when the whole force of their criticism is directed to that fingle point, But I should be glad they would have in view the disposition, the figures, and connections I have observed in this discourse. A strong imagination, and pompous expression will sometimes break out in the most unpolished writer; but regularity in the plan of a work, and propriety in the figures, is the distinguishing mark and particular privilege of an improved genius. The shining and the elevated is not always to be purfued. As shades in a picture flew the luminous parts to more advantage, so the plain and simple in writing recommends and heightens the sublime. But I forget that I am talking to one who is so complete a judge of these matters. I should rather beg of you to point out to me what you shall think requires correction: for if I find you dislike some parts, I shall be more inclined to believe you approve of the rest. Farewel.

LETTER XIV. To Acilius.

neile of their Trial, the clien

THE horrid barbarity which the flaves of Largius Macedo, a person of Prætorian rank, lately exercised upon their master, is so extremely tragical, that it deserves to be the subject of something more considerable than a private letter; tho at the same time it must be acknowledged, there was a haughtiness and severity in his treatment of them, which shewed him little mindful that his own father was once in the fame station. furrounded him as he was bathing at his villa near Formiæ, and some beat him about the face and head, whilst others trampled upon his breast, his belly, and his privy parts: when they imagined they had thus completed their intentions, they threw him upon the burning pavement of the hot bath, to try if there was any remaining life L 3 left 1.47

left in him. He lay there stretched out, and motionless, either as really senseless, or counterfeiting to be fo; upon which they concluded him actually dead. In this condition they brought him out, pretending that he had fainted away by the heat of the bath. Some of his more trusty servants received him, and the alarm being spread thro' the family, his mistresfes ran to him with the most violent shrieks. noise of their cries, together with the fresh air, brought him a little to himself, and he gave signs (as he now fafely might,) that he was not quite dead. • The murderers immediately made their escape; but the greater part of them are taken, and they are in pursuit of the rest. By proper application he was, with great difficulty, kept alive for a few days, and then expired; having however the satisfaction before he died of feeing just vengeance inflicted on his affaffins. Thus you fee to what indignities, outrages, and dangers, we are exposed. Lenity and good treatment is no fecurity from the villanies of your fervants; for it is malice, and not reflection that arms fuch ruffians against their masters, -So much for this piece of news: and now, I think, I am exhausted. But you will be apt, I imagine, to ask, "Is this all?" In truth it is; otherwise, you should have it; for my paper and my time too (as it is a holyday with me) will allow me to add more. Upon recollection, however, I can tell

you one farther circumstance relating to Macedo, which just now occurs to me. As he was once in a public bath at Rome, a remarkable, and (as it should feem by the manner of his death) an ominous accident happened to him. A flave of Macedo's, in order to make way for his master, laid his hand gently upon a Roman knight, who fuddenly turning round, by mistake gave Macedo so violent a blow, that he almost knocked him down. Thus the bath feems to have been fatal to him by a kind of gradation; for first he received an indignity, and afterwards lost his life there. Farewel.

LETTER XV. To PROCUS.

TOU defire me to read your poems in my retirement, and to examine whether they are fit for a public view; and after requesting me to turn some of my leifure hours from my own studies to yours, your remind me that Tully was remarkable for his generous encouragement and patronage of poetical geniuses. But you did not do me justice if you supposed I wanted either intreaty or example upon this occasion, who not only honour the muses with the most religious regard, but have also the warmest friendship for yourself: I shall therefore do what you require, with as much pleafure as care. I believe I may venture to declare L 4 before

before-hand, that your performance is extremely beautiful, and ought by no means to be suppressed; at least that was my opinion when I heard you recite it: if indeed your manner did not impose upon me; for the skill and harmony of your elocution is certainly enchanting. I trust however, the charming cadence did not entirely overcome the force of my criticism; it might possibly a little soften its severity, but could not totally, I imagine, disarm me of it. I think therefore I may now safely pronounce my opinion of your poems in general; what they are in their several parts, I shall judge when I read them. Farewel.

LETTER XVI. To NEPOS.

I have frequently observed, that amongst the noble actions and remarkable sayings of distinguished persons in either sex, those which have been most celebrated have not always been the most illustrious; and I am confirmed in this opinion, by a conversation I had yesterday with Fannia. This lady is grand-daughter to that celebrated Arria, who animated her husband to meet death by her own glorious example. She informed me of several particulars relating to Arria, not less heroical than this samous action of hers, tho' less taken notice of; which I am persuaded will

will raise your admiration as much as they did mine. Her husband Cæcinna Pærus, and her fonwere both at the fame time attacked with a dangerous illness, of which the fon died. This youth, who had a most beautiful person and amiable behavior, was not less endeared to his parents by his virtues than by the ties of affection. His mother managed his funeral fo privately that Pætus did not know of his death. Whenever she came into his bed-chamber, she pretended her son was better: and as often as he enquired after his health, would answer that he had rested well, or had eat with an appetite. When she found she could no longer restrain her grief, but her tears were gushing out, fhe would leave the room, and having given vent to her paffion, return again with dry eyes and a ferene countenance, as if she had dismissed every sentiment of forrow at her entrance. The 2 action

was

The thire though my Parus, pains my beart.

The story, as mentioned by feveral of the antient historians is to this purpose: Pætus having joined Scribonianus, who was in arms in Illyria against Claudius, was taken after the death of the latter, and condemned to death. Arria, having in vain solicited his life, persuaded him to destroy himself, rather than suffer the ignominy of falling by the executioner's hands; and in order to encourage him to an act, to which it seems he was not much inclined, the set him the example in the manner Pliny relates.

[&]quot;In a pleasure house belonging to the Villa Ludovisa at Rome there is a fine statue representing this action: Pætus is stabbing himself with one hand, and holds up the dying

[&]quot;Arria with the other. Her finking body hangs to loofe, as

was, no doubt, truely noble, when drawing the dagger she plunged it in her breast, and then presented it to her husband with that ever memorable, I had almost said that divine expression, Patus, it is not painful. It must however be considered, when she spoke and acted thus, she had the prospect of immortal glory before her eyes to encourage and support her. But was it not something much greater, without the view of such powerful motives, to hide her tears, to conceal her grief, and chearfully seem the mother when she was so no more?

Scribonianus had taken up arms in Illyria against Claudius, where having lost his life, Pætus, who was of his party, was brought prisoner to Rome. When they were going to put him on board-a-ship, Arria besought the soldiers that she might be permitted to go with him: Certainly, said she, you cannot refuse a man of consular dignity, as he is, a few slaves to wait upon him; but if you will take me, I alone will perform that office. This favor, however, she could not obtain; upon which

if every joint were relaxed." Wright's Travels, p. 334. Martial also has celebrated this heroic action in a famous epigram:

Casta suo gladium cum traderet Arria Pæto,

Quem de visceribus traxerat ipsa suis;

Si qua sides, vulnus quod seci non dolet, inquit,

Sed quod tu sacies, boc, mibi, Pæte, dolet. L. I. 14.

When from her breast chaste Arria snatch'd the sword,

And gave the deathful weapon to her lord,

My wound, she said, believe me, does not smart;

'Tis thine alone, my Pætus, pains my heart.

fhe hired a small fishing-vessel, and boldly ventured to follow the ship. At her return to Rome, she met the wife of Scribonianus in the emperor's palace, who preffing her to discover all she knew of that infurrection, What! faid she, shall I regard thy who saw thy busband murdered even in advice. thy very arms, and yet survivest bim? An expresfion which plainly shews, that the noble manner in which she put an end to her life, was no unpremeditated effect of sudden passion. When Thrasea. who married her daughter, was diffuading her from her purpose of destroying herself, and among other arguments which he used, said to her, Would you then advise your daughter to die with me, if my life were to be taken from me? Most certainly I would, she replied, if she had lived as long and in as much barmony with you, as I have with my Patus. This answer greatly heightened the alarm of her family, and made them observe her for the future more narrowly; which, when she perceived, she affured them, all their caution would be to no purpose. You may oblige me, faid she, to execute my resolution in a way that will give me more pain, but it is impossible you sould prevent it. fcarce faid this, when she sprang from her chair, and running her head with the utmost violence against the wall, she fell down, in appearance dead. But being brought to her felf, I told you, faid she,

if you would not suffer me to take the easy paths to death, I should make my way to it thro' some more difficult passage. Now, is there not, my friend, something much greater in all this, than the somuch-talked-of, Pætus, it is not painful? to which, indeed, it seems to have led the way: and yet this last is the savorite topic of same, while all the sormer are passed over in prosound silence. Whence I cannot but infer, what I observed in the begining of my letter, that the most samous actions are not always the most noble. Farewel.

LETTER XVII. To SERVIANUS.

Is it want of health, or want of leifure that prevents your writing? Or is it perhaps, that you have no opportunity of conveying your letters? Free me, I intreat you, from the perplexity of these doubts; for they are more, be assured, than I am able to support; and do so, even tho' it be at the expence of an express messenger; I will gladly bear his charges, and even reward him too, should he bring me the news I wish.— As for my self, I am well, if That, with any propriety, can be said of a man, who lives in the utmost suspence and anxiety, under the apprehension of all the accidents

cidents which can possibly befall the friend he most tenderly loves. Farewel.

of circular billers, but only defined their atten-

LETTER XVIII. To SEVERUS.

which are generally made at Romero avoid living

T Was obliged by my confular office to compliment the emperor a in the name of the republic; but after I had performed that ceremony in the fenate in the usual manner, and as fully as the time and place would allow, I thought it agreeable to the affection of a good subject, to enlarge those general heads, and extend them into a complete discourse. My principal view in doing fo was, to confirm the emperor in his virtues, by paying that tribute of applause to them which they so justly deferve; and at the same time to direct future princes, not in the formal way of lecture, but by bis more engaging example, to those paths they must pursue, if they would attain the same heights of glory. To instruct princes how to form their conduct, is a noble, but difficult talk, and may, perhaps, be esteemed a presumption: but to applaud the character of an accomplished emperor, and to hold him out to posterity, as a light to guide fucceeding monarchs, is a method equally useful, and much more modest. It afforded me a very fingular pleasure when I recited this -pane Eng R was not only the carnell attention

10

panegyric, that my friends gave me their company, tho' I did not folicit them in the usual form of circular billets, but only defired their attendance, if it would be agreeable to them, and they were entirely difengaged. You know the excuses which are generally made at Rome to avoid invitations of this kind; yet, tho' the weather proved extremely bad at that time, they attended the recital for two days together; and when I thought it would be unreasonable to detain them any longer, they infifted upon my going thro' with it the next day. Shall I consider this as an honor paid to myself, or to polite literature? Rather let me suppose to the latter, which tho' well-nigh extinct, feems to be now again reviving amongst us. Yet what was the subject which raised this uncommon attention? No other than what formerly. even in the fenate, where we were obliged to fubmit to it, we could not endure to hear, the' but for a few moments. But now, you fee, we have patience to recite and attend to a topic of the same nature for three days together : and the reason of the difference is, not that we have more eloquence, but more liberty than formerly, and confequently, write with more spirit. It is an additional glory therefore to our present emperor, that this fort of harangues, which were once as odious as they were falle, are now as pleafing as they are fincere. But it was not only the earnest attention

of my audience which afforded me pleasure; I was greatly delighted too with the justiness of their tafte: for I observed, that the more nervous parts of my discourse gave them much satisfaction. It is true, indeed, this work, which was written for the perusal of the world in general, was read only to a few: however, I would willingly look upon their particular judgment as an earnest of that of the public, and rejoice at their manly tafte as if it were univerfally spread. It was in eloquence as in music, the vitiated ears of the audience introduced a depraved stile; but now, I am inclined to hope, as a more refined judgment prevails in the public, our compositions of both kinds will improve too; for those authors, whose only view is to please, will form their works upon the, general tafte of the people. I imagine, however, in subjects of this nature the florid stile is most proper; and am so far from thinking that the gay coloring I have used, will be esteemed foreign and unnatural, that I am most apprehensive that censure will fall upon those parts where I have been most plain and unornamented. Nevertheless I fincerely wish the time may come (and would to heaven it now were!) when the fmooth and luscious manner which has infected our stile, shall give place as it ought, to fevere and chafte composition-Thus I have given you an account how I have been employed these laft

last three days, that your absence might not entirely deprive you of a pleasure, which from your friendship to me, and the part you take in every thing that concerns the interest of learning, I know you would have received, if you had been present. Farewel.

es insemploj islocitud niede noch doot signilies as LETTER XIX, To Carvisius Rufus. is beauty villa reviau enew in his confine alena a est

norsi, was read only to a few; bowever, I would

Must have recourse to you, as usual, in an affair which concerns my finances. An estate is offered to be fold which lies contiguous to mine, and indeed is intermixed with it. There are feveral circumftances which strongly incline me to this purchase, as there are others no less weighty which deter me from it. The first recommendation it has is the agreeableness of its joining to me; the next, the advantage as well as the pleasure of being able to visit it under one trouble and expence; to have it looked after by the fame steward, and cultivated almost by the same husbandmen; and to have only one villa to maintain, as it will be fufficient to keep up the other just in common repair. I take into this account furniture, house-keepers, gardeners, artificers, and all the apparatus that relates to the game, as it faves a very confiderable expence when you are not obliged to keep them at more houses than one. On the other hand, I don't know

whether it is prudent to venture fo much of one's property under the fame climate, and to the fame cafualties; it feems a more fure method of guardi ing against the caprices of fortune, to distribute one's possessions into different situations : besides, there is fomething extremely amufing in shifting the scene, and travelling from one estate to another. But to mention the point of principal difficulty: the lands are rich, fertile, and well watered, confifting chiefly of meadow-grounds, vineyards, and woods, the produce of which, tho' it is not very great, or very profitable, yet feldom fails: but then, to balance the advantages of foil, the present tenants have been extremely oppressed. The person who was last in possession used frequently to feize and fell their flock, by which means, tho' he lessened the debt for the present, yet in the event he greatly impoverished the estate, and the consequence was, that they were again in arrears. I shall be obliged therefore to furnish these honest farmers with a new supply of hands for tillage. which I must be at the expence of buying, as there are none left upon the estate, neither have I any bond-flaves of my own. And now it remains only to inform you of the price, which is three Vol. I. millions

Ditt. 9

The Romans used to employ their ciminals in the lower offices of husbandry, such as ploughing, &c. Plin. H. N. 1. 18. 3.

millions b of festerces. It has been formerly fold for five e millions, but partly by the general calamity of the times, and partly by its being thus stripped of laborers, the income of this estate is reduced, and confequently its value. You will be inclined, perhaps, to enquire whether I can easily raise the purchase-money? It is true, indeed, my estate is chiefly in land, though I have some monew placed out at interest; but I can without difficulty borrow any fum I have occasion for. I have always a fure refource in the purfe of my wife's mother, which I can use with the same freedom as my own; fo that you need not give yourfelf any trouble as to that article, if you should have no other objections, which I beg you would very maturely confider: for as in every thing elfe, fo particularly in matters of economy, no man has more judgment and experience than yourfelf. Farewel.

LETTER XX. To MAXIMUS.

Y OU remember, no doubt, to have read what commotions were occasioned by the law which directs that the d elections of magiftrates

S About 40,000 l. of our money.

d The author of this law was one Gabinius, a tribune of the people, A. U. 614. It gave a very confiderable blow to the influence of the nebility, as in this way of balloting, it could

strates shall be by balloting, and how much the author of it was both approved and condemned. Yet this very law the fenate lately unanimously received, and upon the election-day, with one confent, called for the ballots. It must be owned, the method by open votes had introduced into the fenate more riot and diforder than is feen even in the affemblies of the people; all regularity in fpeaking, all decency of filence, all dignity of character was broke through; and it was univerfal diffonance and clamor; here, the feveral candidates runing from fide to fide with their patrons; there, a troop collected together in the middle of the fenate-house; and, in short, the whole affembly dis. vided into separate parties, created the most indecent confusion. Thus widely had we departed from the manners of our ancestors, who conducted these elections with a calmness and regularity fuitable to the reverence which is due to the majesty of the senate. I have been informed by some who remember those times, that the method obferved in their affemblies was this: the name of the person who offered himself for any office being called over, a profound filence enfued, when immediately the candidate appeared; who after he had

could not be discovered on which side the people gave their votes, and consequently took off that restraint they before lay under, by the sear of offending their superiors.

had spoke for himself, and given an account to the fenate of his life and manners, called witnesses in support of his character. These were, either the person under whom he had served in the army. or to whom he had been Quæstor, or both (if the case admitted of it) to whom he also joined fome of those friends who espoused his interest. They delivered what they had to fay in his favor, in few words, but with great dignity: and this had far more influence than the modern method of humble folicitation. Sometimes the candidate would object either to the birth, or age, or character of his competitor; to which the senate would liften with a fevere and impartial attention: and thus was merit generally preferred to interest. But corruption having abused this wife inflitution of our ancestors, we were obliged to have recourse to the way of balloting, as the most probable remedy for this evil. The method being new, and immediately put in practice, it answered the present purpose very well; but, I am afraid, in process of time it will introduce new inconveniences; as this manner of balloting feems to afford a fort of fcreen to injustice and partiality. For how few are there who preferve the same delicacy of conduct in secret, as when exposed to the wiew of the world? The truth is, the generality of mankind revere Fame more than Conscience. But this, perhaps, may

be pronouncing too hastily upon a future contingency: be it therefore as it may, we have in the mean while obtained by this method an election of fuch magistrates as best deserved the honor. For it was with us as with those fort of judges who are named upon the spot, we were taken before we had time to be biaffed, and therefore determined impartially is stude at lo nam a saw

I have given you this detail, not only as a piece of news; but because I am glad to seize every opportunity of speaking of the republic; a subject, which as we have fewer occasions of mentioning than our ancestors, so we ought to be more careful not to let any of them flip. In good earnest, I am tired with repeating over and over the same compliments, How & ye do? and I bope you are well. Why should our letters for ever turn upon trivial and domestic concerns? It is true, indeed, the direction of the public weal is in the hands of a fingle person, who, for the general good, takes upon himself solely to eafe us of the care and weight of government; but still that bountiful fource of power permits, by a very generous dispensation, some streams to flow down to us and of these we may not only taste ourselves, but thus, as it were, administer them to our absent friends. Farewell.

men of clean you must turn to his poear for

me we shum sid or the mid softs bloom LETTER

he pronouncing too halfily upon a fittice contingency t be it therefore as it may, we have in the

no fiele E ETTER XXI. To Priscus.

For it was with us as with those fore of judges Have just received an account of the death of poor Martial which much concerns me. He was a man of an acute and lively gentue, and his writings abound with an agreeable spirit of wit and fatire, conducted at the same time by great candor and good-nature. When he left Rome I made him a present to defray the charges of his journey, which I gave him, not only as a testimony of my friendship, but in return for the verses with which he had complimented me. It was the custom of the ancients to distinguish those poets with honorable and pecuniary rewards, who had celebrated particular persons or cities in their verses; but this generous practice, with every other that is fair and noble, is now grown out of fashion; and in consequence of having ceased to act laudably, we consider applause as an impertinent and worthless tribute. You will be desirous, perhaps, to see the verses which merited this acknowledgment from me; and I believe I can, from my memory, partly fatisfy your curiofity, without referring you to his works: but if you are pleafed with this spemen of them, you must turn to his poems for the rest. He addresses himself to his muse, whom he

he directs to go to my house upon the * Esquilia; but to approach me with respect:

Go, wanton muse, but go with care,
Nor meet, ill-tim'd, my Pliny's ear.
He, by sage Minerva taught,
Gives the day to studious thought,
And plans that eloquence divine,
Which shall to suture ages shine,
And rival, wond'rous Tully! thine.
Then, cautious, watch the vacant hour,
When Bacchus reigns in all his pow'r;
When crown'd with rosy chaplets gay,
E'en rigid Catos read my lay b.

Do you not think that the poet who wrote in such terms of me, deserved some friendly marks of my bounty then, and that he merits my sorrow now? For he gave me the most he could, and it was want of power only, if his present was not more valuable. But to say truth, what higher can be conferred on man than honor, and applause, and immortality?——And tho' it should be granted, that his poems will not be immortal, still, no doubt, he composed them upon the contrary supposition. Farewel.

One of the seven famous hills upon which Rome was stuated.

b Mart. 1. x. 19.

Major Miland

is chrecks to go to my house posse the ϵ E_i where the toposes the with refixed ϵ

184

for the fake of looking upperpart Effects, and loco our family concerns, for that we could do a to

our of the way in order to go imo Tulcantes not

LETTERS

These properties of the company of the second of the contest, and the contest of the contest of

P

inanchine adorated and a tack captal process and

BOOK IV.

LETTER I. To FABATUS.

grand-daughter and myself. Nothing, be assured, could be more agreeable to us both; for we equally wish to see you, and are determined to delay that pleasure no longer. For this purpose our baggage is actually making ready, and we are hastening to you with all the expedition the roads will permit. We shall stop only once, and that

^{*} Calphurnia, Pliny's wife.

that

that for a short time; intending to turn a little out of the way in order to go into Tuscany: not for the fake of looking upon our estate, and into our family concerns, for that we could defer to another opportunity; but to perform an indispenfible duty. There is a town near my estate, called Tifernum-upon-the-Tiber, which put itielf under my patronage when I was yet a youth. These people enter extremely into my interest, celebrate my arrival among them, express the greatest concern when I leave them, and in short give every proof of an affection towards me as strong as it is undeserved. That I may return their good offices (for what generous mind can bear to be excelled in acts of friendship?) I havebuilt a temple in this place, at my own expence; and as it is finished, it would be a fort of impiety to omit the dedication of it any longer. We design therefore to be there on the day that ceremony is to be performed, and I have resolved to celebrate it with a general feast. We may possibly continue there all the next day, but we shall make fo much the more expedition upon the road. May we have the happiness to find you and your daughter in good health! as I am fure we shall in good spirits, if you see us fafely arrived. Farewel goft light We final flop on weller.

LET-

one de LETTER II. To CLEMENS, 200 2121

flow or gound she haveral pile of his long in the of

the they leave detell and ablier him, yet, are as TO EGULUS has loft his fon; and it is perhaps the only undeferved misfortune which could have befallen him; for I much doubt whether he thinks it one. The boy was of a fprightly, but ambiguous turn; however he feemed capable enough of steering right, if he could have avoided splitting upon his father's example. Regulus gave him his freedom, in order to entitle him to the effate left him by his mother; and when he got into possession of it, endeavoured (as the character of the man made it generally believed) to wheedle him out of it, by the most singular and indecent complaifance. This perhaps you will scarce think credible; but if you consider Regulus, you will not be long of that opinion. However, he now expresses his concern for the loss of this youth in a most outragious manner. The boy had a great number of little coach and faddle horfes; dogs of different i is, together with parrots, black-birds, and nightingales in abundance : all these Regulus parent in the later cases adver

The Romans had an absolute power over their children, of which no age or station of the latter deprived them. See B. 8. Let. 18. not b.

b This bird was much esteemed amongst nice eaters, and was fold at a high price. Horace mentions, as an instance of great

flew c round the funeral pile of his fon, in the oftentation of an affected grief. He is visited upon this occasion by a surprizing number of people, who tho' they secretly detest and abhor him, yet are as assiduous in their attendance upon him, as if they were influenced by a principle of real esteem and affection; or, to speak my sentiments in sew words, they endeavour to recommend themselves to his favor, by sollowing his example. He is retired to his villa cross the Tiber; where he has covered a vast extent

great extravagance, two brothers who used to dine upon them:

Quinti progenies Arri, par nobile fratrum. L. 2, Sat. 3.

Mr. Francis.

From an unaccountable notion that prevailed among the antients, that the ghofts delighted in blood, it was customary to kill a great number of beafts, and throw them on the funeral pile. In the more ignorant and barbarous ages, men were the unhappy victims of this horrid rite. Even the compassionate Æneas is represented by Virgil as practifing this cruel ceromony, at the suneral honors which he performed to the memory of the unfortunate Pallas.

Quatuor bic juvenes, totidem quos educat Ufens, Viventes rapit; inferias quos immolat umbris, Captivoque rogi perufndat sanguine slammas. Æn. 10. 517.

Four youths by Sulmo, four by Ufens bred, Unhappy victims! destin'd to the dead, He seiz'd alive, to offer on the pyre, And sprinkle with their blood the funeral fire, Mr. Pir.

extent of ground with his porticos, and crowded. all the shore with his statues: for he blends prodigality with covetousness, and vain.glory with infamy. By his continuing there, he lays his vifitors under the great inconvenience of coming to him at this unwholfome feafon; and he feems to confider the trouble they put themselves to, as a matter of consolation. He gives out, with his usual absurdity, that he designs to marry. You must expect therefore, to hear shortly of the wedding of a man opprest with forrow and years: that is, of one who marries both too foon and too late. Do you ask me why I conjecture thus? Certainly, not because he affirms it himself (for never was there so infamous a liar) but because there is no doubt that Regulus will do every thing he ought not. Farewel.

LETTER III. To Antoninus.

THAT you have twice enjoyed the dignity of Consul, with a conduct equal to that of our most illustrious ancestors; that sew (your modesty will not suffer me to say none) ever have, or ever will come up to the integrity and wisdom of your Asiatic administration; that in virtue, in authority, and even in years you are the first of Romans; these, most certainly, are shining and noble parts of your character: nevertheless, I

own, it is in your retired hours that I most admire you. To feafon the severity of business with the sprightliness of wit, and to temper wisdom with politeness, is as difficult as it is great: yet these uncommon qualities you have most happily united in those wonderful charms, which not only grace your conversation, but particularly distinguish your writings. Your lips, like the venerable old man's in a Homer, drop honey, and one would imagine the bee had diffused her fweetness over all you compose. These were the fentiments I had when I lately read your Greek epigrams and fatires. What elegance, what beauties shine in this collection! how sweetly the numbers flow, and how exactly are they wrought up in the true spirit of the antients! what a vein of wit runs thro' every line, and how conformable is the whole to the rules of just criticism! I fancied I had got in my hands Callimachus or Hefiod, or, if possible, some poet even superior to these: tho' indeed, neither of those authors excelled, as you have, in both those species of poetry. Is it possible, that a Roman can write Greek in fo much perfection? I protest I do not believe Athens herself can be more Attic. To own the truth, I cannot but envy Greece the honour of your

-Neswo

Housens aropese, heyes Hudior apopurus,
I's a aro phosons meneros phusion peir audin. II. 1. 2474
Experienced Neftor, in perfusion skill'd;
Words sweet as honey from his lips distill'd
Popp.

preference And fince you can write thus elegandy in a foreign language, it is past conjecture what you could have performed in your own. Farewel. basimbs vignaw and od bluedt eser

LETTER W. To Sossius.

THAVE a very fingular value for Calvifius Ne-L pos; as indeed he is a man of indefatigable industry, great eloquence, and (what I prefer to all the reft) of confummate integrity: he is net phew to your friend and my guest Calvisius. I beg therefore you would do him and his uncle the honor of making him one of the tribunes of the foldiers. It will be an obligation to us at the fame time, as well as to Nepos, whom, I am perfuaded, you will think equally deferving your favor. You have bestowed numberless good offices upon many; but I will venture to fay, you never conferred one that was better placed than here; and few, perhaps, fo well. Farewel.

that attends it i, which, however, I have not ra-LETTER V. To SPARSUS.

T is faid when b Æschynes, at the request of the Rhodians, read to them one of his orations, together with that which Demosthenes had

⁻mos Storto of hail, I am informed, has doinged Their business was to decide all controversies in the almy, to take care of the works and camp, &c. Their command lasted but fix months. Kennet's Antiq. See B. 2. Let. 3.

composed upon the same occasion, they were both received with the loudest applause. I am not furprized that the harangues of fuch excellent orators should be thus warmly admired, when I consider that even an oration of mine, which I lately recited before a very learned audience, was heard with equal earnestness and approbation, for two days fucceffively: yet there was not the pleafure which arises from a contention between two rival pieces, to awaken their attention. The Rhodians, besides the particular merit of the orations, had the entertainment of comparing them together, to excite their curiofity: but mine had the good fortune to please, tho' destitute of that enlivening recommendation; whether deservedly or not, you will judge, when you read the performance; the extent of which will not permit me to introduce it to you with a longer preface. I must therefore shorten my letter, in order to reconcile you the better to the length of the speech that attends it: which, however, I have not enlarged beyond the bounds my subject requires Farewel. ind when which where ar

LETTER VI. To Naso.

Chodishs, read to them one of his era-

A Storm of hail, I am informed, has destroyed all the produce of my estate in Tuscany; while that which I have on the other side of the Potthio's

tho' it has proved extremely fruitful this season, yet from the excessive cheapness of every thing, turns to small account. Laurentinum is the single possession which yields me any advantage. I have nothing there, indeed, but a house and gardens; all the rest is barren sands; still however, my best productions rise at Laurentinum. It is there I cultivate, if not my lands, at least my mind, and form many a composition. As in other places I can shew you full barns; so there I can entertain you with good store of the literary kind. Let me advise you then, if you wish for a never-failing revenue, to purchase something upon this contemplative coast. Farewel.

LETTER VII. To LEPIDUS.

Have often told you that Regulus is a man of spirit: whatever he engages in, he is sure to execute in a most extraordinary manner. He chose lately to be extremely concerned for the loss of his son: accordingly he mourned for him in a way which no man ever mourned before. He took it into his head that he would have several statues and representations of him: immediately all the artizans in Rome are set to work. Colors, wax, brass, silver, ivory, marble, all exhibit the sigure of young Regulus. Not long ago he read,

The LETTERS Book IV. 194 before a numerous audience, a panegyric upon the life of his fon: a large book upon the life of a boy! then a thousand transcribers were employed to copy this curious anecdote, which he dispersed all over the empire. He wrote likewise a sort of circular letter to the several Decurii, to desire they would choose out one of their order who had a ftrong, clear voice, to read this eulogy to the people; and I am informed it has been done accord-Had this spirit (or whatever else you will call an earnestness in executing all one undertakes) been rightly applied, what infinite good might it have produced! The misfortune is, this active cast is generally strongest in men of vicious characters: for as ignorance begets rathness, and knowledge inspires caution; so modesty is apt to depress and weaken the great and well-formed genius, whilft boldness supports and strengthens low and little minds. Regulus is a strong proof of the truth of this observation: he has a weak voice. an aukward address, a thick speech, a slow imagination, and no memory; in a word, he has nothing but an extravagant genius: and yet by the affift-

wine erreses in Rosee are let to white. Colors, with being troop, marble, all calculus the

stobud

ance of this flighty turn and much impudence, he passes with many for a finished orator. Heren-

nius Senecio reversed Cato's definition of an orator, and applied it with great justness to Regulus: An orator, said he, is a bad man unskilled in N 2

b Cato, as we learn from Nonius, composed a treatise upon rhetoric, for the use of his son, wherein he defined an orator to be, a good man, skilled in the art of speaking. The judicious Quinctilian has embraced this notion, and employs a whole chapter to prove, that, " None but a good man " can be an orator;" for want of virtue is, in this excellent critic's estimation, want of genius : noble fentiments and unworthy actions, can never; he maintains, refide in the same bosom: in eodem pectore nullum est bonestum turpiumque consortium. Inft. Orat. 1. 12. c. 1. Longinus establishes the same principle; as it indeed prevails in general through but the antients, which they extend not only to oratory, but poetry and all the fine arts. A modern author (whom future ages will mention with the best of the antients) has adopted this opinion, and illustrated it in several parts of his inimitable writings: "Knavery, fays that noble wri-" ter, is mere dissonance and disproportion; and the vil-" lains may have strong tones, and natural capacities of " action; 'tis impossible that true judgment and ingenuity fhould refide, where harmony and bonefty have no being .-Thus the fenfe of inward numbers, the knowledge and prat-" tice of focial virtues, and the familiarity and favor of the imoral graces, are effential to the character of a deferving " artist, and just favorite of the muses. Thus are the arts and wirtues mutually friends; and the science of Virtuosos, " and that of virtue itself, become, in a manner, one and the same." [Characteristics, vol. 1. p. 208, 338.] Virtue, no doubt, is the highest good sense, and all deviations from moral rectitude are so many false reasonings. Still it must be owned and regretted, that great parts have too often been found united with great deficiencies of the moral kind, to make the reality of that character either improbable or uncommon. Experience will force us to give credit to his story in this case, rather than philosophy, and oblige us to acknowledge there is nothing inconsistent in what the elegant Paterculus fays of Curio, whom he represents as, ingeniofissine nequam, & facundus male publico: " most inge-" country." Paterc. Hilf. l. 2. 48.

the art of speaking. And, in good earnest, Cato's definition is not a more exact description of a true orator, than Senecio's is of the character of this man. Would you make a suitable return to this letter? let me know if you, or any of my friends in your town have with an air of pleasantry mouthed (as Demosthenes calls it) this melancholy piece to the people, like a stroller in the market-place. For so absurd a performance must move rather laughter than compassion: and indeed the composition is as puerile as the subject. Farewel.

LETTER VIII. To ARRIANUS.

If advancement to the dignity of Augur, is indeed an honor that justly merits the congratulation you give me; not only as it is highly glorious to receive, even in the slightest instances, a testimony of the approbation of so wise and judicious a prince; but as it is also an antient and facred institution, which has this high and peculiar privilege annexed to it, that it is for life. Other facerdotal honors, the they may, perhaps,

Their bunnels was to interpret dreams, oracles, prodigies, &c. and to foretel whether any action should be fortunate, or prejudicial to particular persons, or to the whole common-wealth. Upon this account they very often occasioned the displacing of magistrates, the deferring of public assemblies, &c. Kennet's Rom. Antiq. p. 67.

perhaps, equal this in dignity, yet as they are given, fo they may be taken away: but fortune has no farther power over this, than to bestow it. What recommends this dignity to me still more, is, that I have the honor to fucceed so illustrious a person as Julius Frontinus. He for many years, upon the nomination-day of proper persons to be received into the facred college, constantly proposed me, as if he had a view to my being his fuccesfor; and fince it has actually proved so in the event, I am willing to look upon it as fomething more than accident. But the circumstance, it feems, that most pleases you in this affair, is, that Tully enjoy'd the same post; and you rejoice (you tell me) to find that I follow his steps as closely in the paths of honor, as I endeavor to do in those of eloquence. I wish, indeed, as I had the advantage to be admitted earlier into the facred college, and confular office than Cicero. fo I might, in my more advanced years, catch fome spark, at least, of his divine genius! The former, as it is in the gift of man, may happen to me and to many; but the latter is an attain. ment much too high for my hopes, and in the disposal of heaven alone, Farewel, but recommend.

the feetly : for Baffigs infifted that the foundation .

Taidefence thought Misit by me I'le defired

LETTER IX. To URSUS:

7 E have been engaged for several days past in the cause of Julius Bassus, a man grown familiar with misfortunes, and rendered conspicuous by a series of calamities. In the reign of Velpasian, two private persons informed against him, and the affair being referred to the senate, it depended there a confiderable time, when at last he was honorably acquitted. During the time of Titus, he was under continual apprehensions of his refentment, as being known to favor the interests of Domitian: yet when the emperor alcended the throne, Bassus was exiled; but afterwards recalled by Nerva. Having obtained the Proconfulship of Bithynia, he was at his return from thence accused of bribery and extortion; and as he was profecuted with warmth, he was defended with vigor. The sentiments of the senate were greatly divided, however the majority were on the most favorable fide. Pomponius Rufus, a person of great spirit and vivacity, was counsel against him. He was seconded by Theophanes, one of the deputies from the province, and, indeed, the chief promoter and inflamer of this profecution. I began the reply; for Bassus insisted that the foundation of his defence should be laid by me. He defired

me to represent the consideration that was due to his illustrious birth, and to the dangers he had undergone; that his acculers were informers by profeffion, who reaped confiderable advantage by their trade; and to display the true realons which rendered him odious to the leditious, and particularly to Theophanes; but above all, to confute the principal charge that was brought against him: for in all the rest, however grievous the accusation might appear, he not only deserved to be acquitted, but highly commended. The great difficulty of the case was, that, in the simplicity of his heart, he had incautiously received the gifts which same of his friends in the province (for he had been among them before as Quæstor) thought proper to fend him. This, which his accusers called rapine and extortion, Baffus justified under the notion of prefents. But then the laws expressly forbid persons in his station, to receive any presents whatsoever. Now what method of defence should I strike into upon this occasion? If I denied the fact, I was afraid it would look like a tacit confession that it was actually extortion: besides, to disown what was so notorious, would be to heighten rather than to extenuate the charge.

luccels

Informers had a fourth part of the effects of the persons

And, indeed, he had put that out of the power of his counsel, if they had thought it proper; for he had acknowledged to several persons, and particularly to the emperor, that he had received and returned a few flight presents upon his birth-day, and at the feast of the b Saturnalia. Should I apply to the clemency of the senate? That would be ruining my client at once, by confessing the nature of his offence was fuch, that there was noother way of faving him. Should I then justify the fact? But in fo doing I should have injured my own character, without rendering any fervice to Bassus. Under these difficulties I thought it would be best to steer a middle course; and I flatter myfelf I happily hit upon it. But night coming on separated, as usual, the combatants. I had spoke for three hours and a half, fo that I had still an hour and half remaining. . For the law having allowed fix hours to the plaintiff, and nine to the defendant, Baffus had so divided this portion of time between me and the advocate who was to speak after me, that I had five hours, and he the reft. But perceiving my speech had made a favorable impression upon the senate, I thought it would be most adviseable to add nothing more; for it is not prudent, you know, to pull one's fuccess

Cultomary for friends to fend presents to one another.

fuccess too far. Besides, I was apprehensive I should not have strength to renew the defence the next day, as it is much easier to go on without intermission, than to begin again after having rested. There was yet another confideration which had great weight with me: I was afraid that as the discontinuance of my speech would abate my own ardor; fo the refumption of it might prove tiresome to my hearers. When an harangue is carried on in one continued course, the speaker best keeps up his own fire, and the attention of the audience, both which are apt to cool and grow languid upon a remission: just as a continued motion preserves the light of a torch, which when once it is extinct, is not eafily re-inflamed. But Baffus, almost with tears in his eyes, earnestly pressed me to go on with his defence for the remainder of the time; which I accordingly complied with, preferring his interest to my own. And the event proved extremely favorable; for I found the attention of the lenate as fresh and lively as if it had been rather animated, than faltigued by the former part of my speech. I was feconded by Luccius Albinus, who entered fo thoroughly into my reasoning, that our speeches, whilst they had the variety of different and distinct orations, had the connection and uniformity of one entire harangue. Herennius Pollio replied to us with great spirit and solidity; and after him Theoenadq to same Clawirlo Theophross. Same office, indeed the paper of the solution in a state of the she contains from the follows. See Markon, wit Prin. 119.

phanes spoke again: in this, as in every thing elle, discovering his uncommon affurance, by prefuming to take up the time of the senate after two fuch eloquent persons, and of consular dignity, had spoke before him, He continued haranguing till evening, and even beyond it; for they called for lights. The next day Titius Homulus, and Fronto spoke gloriously in behalf of Bassus The fourth day was employed in examining the proofs. Bæbius Macer, the conful elect, declared Baffus guilty, within the express words of the law relating to bribery and extortion. Capio Hifpo was of opinion, that, without affecting his digthey, the case should be refer'd to the ordinary Judges: and both their fentiments were founded in reason. You will wonder how that can be, since they were so extremely different. But you will observe that Macer, who considered the mere letter of the law, might very reasonably condemh him, when it appeared he had taken prefents contrary to the express prohibition of that law. On the other hand, Capio supposing that the senate had a power (as undoubtedly it has) to moderate or extend the rigor of the laws, might upon very

The two persons here meant are Herennius Pollio, and Pomponius Rusus, mentioned above, who pleaded against Bassus, on the same side with Theophanes. Some critics, indeed, suppose Pliny includes himself; but the contrary seems plain from the context. See Masson, vit. Plin. 119.

Book IV. of PLINY.

201

good grounds think this a case worthy of their clemency, as being (tho' indeed contrary to the express letter of the law, yet) not unfrequently practifed. The motion of Capio prevailed, and when he role up to give the reasons for his vote, the fame acclamations attended him, as usually follow an approved speech. You will easily judge therefore, how great the applaule was after he had spoke, when he received such unusual ones before he began. I find the fentiments of those without doors, as well as in the house, are divided into two parties: they who approve of Capio's vote, condemn Macer's as severe and hard: on the contrary, the partizans of Macer's opinion, treat the other as too mild and indeed inconfiftent. They affert, it is highly abfurd to fend a man to be tried before the ordinary judges, and yet fuffer him to retain his feat in the fenate. I should have told you that there was besides those I have mentioned, a third opinion. Valerius Paulinus, who joined in fentiments with Cæpio, was for adding farther, that the senate should proceed against Theophanes, after he had finished his commission as deputy from the province. For he infifted, that Theophanes in the course of his acculation, had been guilty of several things which fell within the prohibition of this yery law, upon which he grounded his informa-

The LETTERS Book IV. 204 tion against Bassus. But the' this proposal was in general highly approved by the senate, yet the confuls thought proper to drop it : Paulinus, however, had the full credit of fo honest and bold a motion. At the breaking up of the house, Baffus was received by great crowds of people with the highest demonstrations of joy, and the loudest acclamations. This new difficulty which he had fallen into, had recalled the remembrance of his former troubles; and a name which had never been mentioned but in conjunction with fome misfortune, together with the appearance of a fine person broken with forrow and age, had railed a general compassion towards him .-- You may look upon this letter as the fore-runner of my fpeech, which, full, and copious as it is, I thal fend you at large; but you must not expect it foon; for it is a subject of too much importance to be revised in haste. Farewel.

LETTER X. To Sabinus.

blave mentioned, a third opinion. Valerius

YOUR letter informs me, that Sabina, who appointed you and me her heirs, tho' she has no where expressly directed that Modestus shall have his freedom, yet has left him a legacy in the following words; I give, &c.---to Modestus, whom I

bave ordered to be made free: upon which you defire my fentiments, I have confulted upon this occasion with the most learned lawyers, and they all agree Modestus is not entitled to his liberty. fince it is not expresty given, and consequently that the legacy is void, as being devised to a flave. But it appears plainly to be a mistake in the testatrix; and therefore I think we ought to act in this case as if Sabina had directed in so many words, what it is clear she imagined she had. I am perfuaded you will join with me in thefe fentiments, who so religiously regard the will of the dead; which indeed, where it can be discovered, will always be law to an honest mind. Honor is to you and me as ftrong an obligation, as necessity to others. Let Modestus then enjoy his freedom and his legacy in as full a manner, as if Sabina had observed all the requisite forms: as indeed they effectually do, who choose their heirs with difcretion. Farewel.

LETTER XI. To MINUTIANUS.

Y OU have scarce, I imagine, yet heard (for the news is but just arrived) that Licinianus professes rhetoric in Sicily. This unfortunate person, who lately enjoyed the dignity of Prætor,

A flave was incapable of property, and therefore whatever he acquired was for the benefit of his master.

and was esteemed the most eloquent of our advocates, is now fallen from a fenator to an exile. from an orator to a teacher of rhetoric. Licinianus himfelf took notice of this fad change, in a ftrong pathetic speech which he made at the opening of his school. Ob fortune, said he, bow capriciously dost thou sport with mankind! Thou makest rhetoricians of senators, and senators of rhetoricians ! a farcafm fo full of gall , that one might almost imagine he fixed upon this profesfion merely for the fake of an opportunity of applying it. Being dreffed, when he first appeared in the chair, after the Grecian fashion (for exiles are not permitted to wear the Roman gown) Alas, fays he, looking upon his habit, I am going to declaim in Latin! You will fay, perhaps, this fituation, wretched and deplorable as it is, is what he well deferves for having thrown fo vile a stain upon his profession by his abominable lewdness. It is true, indeed, he confessed the crime with which he was charged; but whether it was from a consciousness of his guilt, or from an apprehension of worse consequences if he denied it, is not clear; for Domitian's vengeance generally raged with the greatest fury, where his evidence failed him most. That emperor had determined that Cornelia Maximilla, one of the veftal See B. 3. let. 9. note :

virgins, should be buried alive, from an extravagant notion that those kind of exemplary feverities did honor to his reign. Accordingly in the character of high-prieft, or rather indeed in that of a lawless and cruel tyrant, he convened the facred college, not in the pontifical court where they usually affemble, but at his villa near Alba; and there (by a fentence no less wicked, as it was passed when she was not present to defend herself. than as it was the effect of passion and revenge,) he condemned her of having violated her veftal Yet he himself had been guilty, not only of debauching his brother's daughter, but was also accessary to her death : for that lady being a widow, in order to conceal her shame, endeavored to procure an abortion, and by that means loft

[&]quot;Their office was to attend upon the rites of Vesta, the chief part of which was the preservation of the holy fire. If this sire happened to go out, it was thought impiety to light it at any common stame, but they made use of the pure and unpolluted rays of the sun for that purpose. There were other holy things under their care, of which we have very uncertain accounts. The chief sules prescribed them were, to vow the strictest chastity for the space of 30 years. After this term was completed, they had liberty to leave the order. If they broke their vow of virginity, they were bused alive in a place alloted to that peculiar use." Kennet's Antiq. Their character for fanctiry was so great, that Livy mentions two of those virgins having violated their vows, as a prodigy that threatned destruction to the Roman state. L. 22. c. 57. And Suetonius informs us, that Augustus had so high an opinion of this religious order, that he intrusted the care of his will with fix of these vestals. Suct. in vit. Aug.

However, the priefts were directed to fee the sentence immediately performed upon Cornelia. As they were leading her to the place of execution, she called upon Vesta, and the rest of the Gods, to attest her virtue; and amongst other exclamations, frequently cried out, Is it possible that Cafar can think me polluted, under the influence of whose sacred functions be bas conquered and triumphed? Whether she said this in flattery or derifion; whether it proceeded from a consciousness of her innocence, or contempt of the emperor, is not certaine; but she continued ex. claiming in this manner, till she came to the place of execution, to which she was led at least like a criminal, tho' perhaps not really one. As the was going down into the subterraneous cavern, her gown hung upon fomething in the way, upon which turning back to disengage it, the executioner offered her his hand, which she refused with some horror; as if the could not touch it without impurity. Thus the preferved the appearance of a confummate chaftity to the concluding scene of her life,

" And ber last care was decently to fall."

Celer likewife, a Roman knight, who was accused

It was usual with Domitian to triumph not only without wictory, but even after a defeat. Euripides in his tragedy of Hecuba.

of being her gallant, during the whole time his fentence a was executing upon him, in the square near the senate-house, persisted in saying, What crime have I been guilty of? I have been guilty of These professions of innocency had fixed upon the character of Domitian the imputation of cruelty and injustice, and therefore extremely exasperated him. Licinianus then, being seized by the emperor's orders for having carried off a freedwoman of Cornelia's to one of his feats, was advised, by the persons who had the custody of him, to confess the fact, if he hoped to obtain favor, and avoid the last punishment; which he accordingly did. Herennius Senecio spoke for him in his absence, something in that abrupt manner which Antilochus in b Homer relates the death of Patroclus: Dead is Patroclus! Instead of an advocate, said he, I must turn Informer: Licinianus is fled! This news was so agreeable to Domitian, that he could not forbear betraying his fatisfaction: Then, says he, bas Licinianus acquitted us of injustice in this charge; but we will VOL. I.

The punishment inflicted upon the violators of vestal chastity, was, to be scourged to death.

b. Il. Lib. 18. v. 20.——Antilochus appears

II. Lib. 18. v. 20.——Antilochus appears
And tells the mclancholy tale with tears;
Sad tidings, son of Peleus, thou must hear,
And wretched I, th' unwilling messenger!
Dead is Patroclus.

POPE.

not urge bis confusion too far. He accordingly permitted him to carry off such of his effects as he could secure before they were seized for the use of the public, and made his banishment easy, as a fort of reward for the complaifance of this voluntary confession. Licinianus was afterwards, by the clemency of the emperor Nerva, permitted to fix in Sicily, where he now professes rhetoric, and inveighs against the caprices of fortune .-- You fee how obedient I am to your commands, by fending you a circumstantial detail of foreign as well as domestic news. I imagined, indeed, as you were absent when this transaction happened, that you had heared only in general that Licinianus was banished upon account of his lewdness. For fame usually makes her reports in general terms, without relating particular circumstances. I think I deserve in return a full account of all that happens in your town and its neighbourhood; for sometimes, no doubt, occurrences arise there worth relating; however, write any thing, provided you fend me a letter as long as mine. But I give you notice, I will abate nothing in this demand, and I shall not only number the fides, but even the very lines and fyllables. Farewel.

LETTER XII. To ARRIANUS.

KNOW you love Marcellinus; as indeed L you have frequently mentioned him to me with approbation; but he will rife still higher in your affection when I inform you of the honorable part he has lately acted. When he went Quartor into one of the provinces, the person to whose lot it fell to attend him as secretary, happening to die before his salary became due, Marcellinus had too much honor to think he had a right of applying the fum which the public had appointed for that purpose, to his own use. At his return therefore he applied to Cæfar, who conferred the confideration of what fhould be done with this money to the fenate. It was a question indeed of no great importance; however, a question it was. The heirs of the fecretary claimed it for themselves, and the commissioners of the treasury for the public. The cause was tried, and counsel were heared, who spoke extremely well on both sides. Cæcilius Strabo was of opinion that the public had a right to this fum. Bæbius Macer gave it for the heirs: but it was determined agreeably to the fentiments of the former. You will, I am persuaded, take the first opportunity, as I did myself, of expressing your approbation to Marcellinus of

this action; for tho' indeed it is abundantly sufficient that he has received the applause of the emperor and the senate, yet the addition of yours will be a very considerable satisfaction to him. Those who are actuated by a sense of same, are fond of praise, even tho' it comes from their inferiors; but Marcellinus has so high an esteem of you, as to be particularly desirous to approve himself to your judgment. To which let me add, it will heighten his pleasure when he finds, that the same of this action has travelled so far as to have reached you. For I know not how it is, mankind are generally more pleased with an extensive than even a great reputation. Farewel.

LETTER XIII. To CORNELIUS TACITUS.

I Rejoice that you are safely arrived in Rome; for tho' I am always desirous to see you, I am more particularly so now. I purpose to continue a few days longer at my house at Tusculum, in order to finish a work which I have upon my hands. For I am afraid, should I put a stop to this design now that it is so nearly completed, I shall find it difficult to resume it. In the mean while, that I may lose no time, I send this letter before me to request a favor of you, which I hope shortly to ask in person. But before I inform you what

what my request is, I must let you into the occafion of it. Being lately at Comum, the place of my nativity, a young lad, fon to one of my neighbours, made me a visit. I asked him whether he studied oratory, and where? he told me he did, and at Medolianum. And why not here? Because, (said his father, who came with him) we have no professors, " No! said I, surely it near-" ly concerns you who are fathers (and very op-" portunely several of the company were so) that " your fons should receive their education here, " rather than any where elfe. For where can " they be placed more agreeably than in their " own country, or instructed with more safety " and less expence than at home and under the eye of their parents? Upon what very eafy terms might you, by a general contribution, " procure proper mafters, if you would only apof ply towards raising a falary for them, the ex-" traordinary expence it costs you for your sons " journies, lodgings, and whatever elfe you pay for upon account of their being abroad; as pay indeed you must in such a case for every thing. Tho' I have no children myself, yet I shall wil-" lingly contribute to a defign fo beneficial (to what I look upon as a child, or a parent) my country; and therefore I will advance a third part of any fum you shall think proper to raise " for this purpose. I would take upon myself " the 0 3

" the whole expence, were I not apprehensive "that my benefaction might hereafter be abu-" fed and perverted to private ends; as I have " observed to be the case in several places where " public foundations of this nature have been " established. The single means to prevent this " mischief is, to leave the choice of the profes-" fors entirely in the breaft of the parents, who will be fo much the more careful to deter-" mine properly, as they shall be obliged to " fhare the expence of maintaining them. For " tho' they may be careless in disposing of ano-" ther's bounty, they will certainly be cautious. " how they apply their own; and will fee that " none but those who deserve it shall receive my " money, when they must at the same time receive theirs too. Let my example then en-" courage you to unite heartily in this useful de-" fign; and be affured the greater the fum my " share shall amount to, the more agreeable it " will be to me. You can undertake nothing " that will be more advantageous to your chil-"dren, nor more acceptable to your country, "They will by this means receive their educa-" tion where they receive their birth, and be ac-" customed from their infancy to inhabit and " affect their native foil. May you be able to. " procure professors of such distinguished abi-" lities, that the neighbouring towns shall be glad e to

" to draw their learning from hence; and as you

" now fend your children to foreigners for edu-

" cation, may foreigners in their turn flock hi-

" ther for their instruction."

I thought proper thus to lay open to you the rise of this affair, that you might be the more fensible how agreeable it will be to me, if you undertake the office I request. I intreat you therefore, with all the earnestness a matter of somuch importance deserves, to look out, amongst the great numbers of men of letters which the reputation of your genius brings to you, proper persons to whom we may apply for this purpose; but without entering into any agreement with them on my part. For I would leave it entirely free to the parents to judge and choose as they shall see proper: all the share I pretend to claim is, that of contributing my care and my money. If therefore any one shall be found who thinks himself qualified for the undertaking, he may repair thither; but without relying upon any thing but his merit. Farewel.

LETTER XIV. To PATERNUS.

YOU expect, perhaps, as usual, some grave oration; but I am going to put into your hands, as a most delicate curiosity, some of my poetical amusements. You will receive then with

this letter a collection of my verses, which I wrote to while away an idle hour upon the road, in the bath, or at table. They were composed upon different occasions, as I found myself in a gay, an amorous, a melancholy, or fatirical humor; and accordingly the stile is sometimes elevated, and fometimes simple. I endeavored by this variety to hit different taftes; as some things may be found in them, perhaps, of general relish. If you should meet with any passages which may feem too free, your reading will fupply you with my apology, in the example of those great and venerable names who have gone before me in the same kind of writing, who without scruple have employed not only the warmest descriptions, but the plainest terms. This, however, is a liberty I have not allowed myself; not as pretending to more feverity (for why should I?) but because, in truth, I have less courage. Neverthelefs, I entirely approve of the rule which Catullus lays down for this kind of compositions:

> Let the poet's conduct be Free from wanton levity: Not so bis muse---her sportive lay Pleases most, when most she's gay.

You must look upon it as an instance of the great value I fet upon your judgment, that I venture to fubmit the whole to your examination, rather than select out of them some of the more finished pieces for your approbation. Indeed in this kind of miscellaneous collections, what would pass off well enough if they were viewed feparately, lose all their advantage, by appearing in better company. But a fensible and discerning reader ought not to compare pieces of diffinct forts with one another, but examine each performance apart and if it is perfect in its kind, not condemn it because it falls short of the beauties of some others of a different nature. But I will fay nothing more of them; for to attempt to excuse or recommend this idle business by a long preface would be adding one folly to another. only therefore premise farther, that I design to give these trifles the title of 'Hendecasyllables, in allusion to the measure in which the verses are composed. Call them, if you think proper, Epigrams, Eclogues, or (as many others have) little Poems; in a word, give them what name you please, I offer them only as Hendecasyllables. All I beg of your fincerity is, that you would speak your opinion of them to me, with the same freedom that you would to others. When I afk

a A verse consisting of eleven syllables.

ask this, I think, I lay you under no difficulty. If, indeed, these little poetical essays were my only or chief productions, it might sound, perhaps, a little harsh to advise me, to mind something esse; but you may with great delicacy and politeness tell me, I bave something else to mind. Farewel.

LETTER XV. To Fundanus.

F I can pretend to judgment in any thing, it is undoubtedly in the fingular affection which I have for Afinius Rufus. . He is a person of the highest merit, and a friend to all good men, in which number why may I not venture to include myself? He and Tacitus (to whose eminent virtues you are no stranger) are united in the strictest intimacy. If therefore you esteem us, you cannot but have the fame favorable fentiments of Rufus; for a similitude of manners is, you know. the strongest cement of friendship. He has several children: and in this, as in every thing elfe, he acts the part of a friend to his country, by fupplying it with a numerous race of citizens, which he fees with pleasure extend to a fecond generation; and this in an age when even one child is thought a burthen, as it prevents that lucrative Ale

Will A Company to The Control of the

lucrative adulation which is usually paid to those who have none. But he scorns such low views, and thinks himself happy in the title of grand-sather; for which he is indebted to Saturius Firmus: a person whom you would esteem as much as I do, if you knew him as well. My design in all this detail, is, to let you see, what a numerous samily you may oblige by conferring a single favor: a favor which I apply to you for, because I sincerely wish and assuredly presage you will soon be in a condition to grant it. I hope, and believe you will be Consul the approaching

As luxury prevailed among the Romans, avarice, its fure attendant, increased in proportion, and among other base methods of gratifying the importunate demands of unbounded desires, the mean practice of paying court to the wealthy with a view to their fortunes; was extremely common. Horace has exposed this contemptible commerce in his usual agreeable manner, and recommends it as the most infallible method of becoming rich.

[&]quot; Divitias ærisque ruam, dic augur, acervos?"

Dixi equidem, & dico: captes offutus ubique
Testamenta senum; neu, si vaser unus & alter
Insidiatorem præroso sugerit bamo,
Aut spem deponas, aut artem, illusus, omittas.

Sat. 5. 1. 2.

[&]quot;Tell, for you know, my friend, prophetic tell,
"What shall I do my empty bags to swell?"
Have I not said it? and I say it still,
Court each rich dolt, and slide into his will:
Tho' here or there, perhaps, a rogue be found,
Too wise to gorge the hook he nibbles round,
Lose not thy hopes, nor quit, deceiv'd, the game.

proaching year: and in this persuasion I am confirmed both by your own conspicuous merit, and the diftinguishing judgment of the emperor. Asinius Baffus, the eldest son of Rufus, follicits the Quæftorship at the same time. I know not whether I ought to fay (which however the father would have me both fay and think, tho' Baffus is too modest to allow of it) that he is a greater man than his father. Were I to reprefent his abilities, his probity, his learning, his genius, his application and his parts as great as you will most certainly experience them; you, who never yet suspected my veracity, would scarce conceive he deserved the character. I wish our age so abounded in merit, as to supply you with some who might justly stand in competition with him. In that case I should be the first to advise you, to consider well where to fix your choice: but the misfortune is---however I will not speak of my friend in an invidious'strain. I will only fay, he is a young man, who deserves you should look upon him in the fame relation, as our ancestors used to consider their ' Quæstors, that is, as your son. Men of your character for wisdom should choose their political children of the same cast they would wifh the you know any filend, arout

conservation and completely desired and the conservations of

The connection between a Consul and his Quæstor, &c. was considered by the antient Romans as a tye of the grongest kind. Vid. Cic. in Verrem.

wish nature to form their real ones. Will it not be an honor to your Confulship to have a Quæstor whose father has been Prætor, and whose relations Confuls, yet who, tho' but a youth, reflects back to his family (and that by their own confeffion) as much glory as he derives from it? Let me entreat you then to comply with my request and my advice. In which, if I feem premature I hope you will pardon me, when you confider, than in a place where every thing is feized by the man who can first lay hold of it, it is staying much too late to wait till precifely the proper time: besides that there is a pleasure in anticipating one's wishes. Allow Bassus then to revere you already as Conful, and do you in return efteem him as your Quæftor; and may I, who love you both, enjoy that double pleasure. The truth is, as you have each fo equal a claim to my affection, that I shall be obliged to promote with all my affiduity and credit both your interests in this affair, tho' they should happen to be distinct; fo it will be extremely agreeable if I may be able to serve these two ends at one and the same time in my good offices to this young man; and in a word, to be supported in this folicitation by your affistance, to whose judgment and suffrage the fenate pays fo great a regard. Farewel.

sha a cun charle anno a call

soluto regalizadores recipio de pilitera acuaça pilor

LETTER XVI. To VALERIUS PAULINUS.

is noticed to their chell region of the water

D Ejoice with me my friend, not only upon IN my account, but your own, and that of the public; for Elequence is still held in honor. Being lately engaged to plead in a cause before the Centumviri, the crowd was so great that I could not get to my place, but in passing by the tribunal where the judges fat. And I have this pleafing circumstance to add farther, that a young nobleman having loft his robe in the press, stood in his vest to hear me for seven hours together? for fo long I was speaking; and with a success equal to my great fatigue. Come on then, my friend, and let us earnestly pursue our studies, nor screen our own indolence under pretence of that of the public. Never, we may rest asfured, will there be wanting hearers and readers, fo long as we can supply them with orators and authors worthy of their attention. Farewel.

LETTER XVII. To GALLUS.

in any could effect to the south same and in a

YOU acquaint me that Coecilius, the conful elect, has commenced a fuit against Correllia, and earnestly beg me to undertake her cause in her absence. As I have reason to thank you

for your information, fo I have to complain of your intreaties: without the first, indeed, I should have been ignorant of this affair, but the last was unnecessary, as I want no solicitations to comply, where it would be ungenerous in me to refuse; for can I hesitate a moment to take upon myself the protection of a daughter of Correllius? It is true. indeed, tho' there is no particular intimacy between her adversary and me, we are, however, upon good terms. It is true likewife, that he is a person of great rank, and who has a claim to particular regard from me, as he is entering upon an office, which I have had the honor to fill; and it is natural for a man to be defirous those dignities. should be treated with the highest respect, which he himself once possessed. Yet these considerations have little weight, when I reflect that it is the daughter of Correllius whom I am to defend. The memory of that excellent person, than whom this age has not produced a man of greater dignity, rectitude, and good fense, is indelibly impreffed upon my mind. I admired him before I was acquainted with him; and contrary to what is usually the case, my esteem encreased in proportion as I knew him better: and indeed I knew him thoroughly, for he treated me without referve, and admitted me to share in his joys and his forrows

forrows, in his gay and his ferious hours. When I was but a youth, he esteemed, and (I will even venture to fay) revered me as if I had been his equal. When I folicited any post of honor. he supported me with his interest, and recommended me by his testimony; when I entered upon it, he was my introducer and my attendant: when I exercised it, he was my guide and my counsellor. In a word, where-ever my interest was concerned, he exerted himself with as much alacrity as if he had been in all his health and vigor. In private, in public, and at court, how often has he advanced and supported my reputation! It happened once, that the conversation before the emperor Nerva turned upon the hopeful young men of that time, and several of the company were pleafed to mention me with applaufe: he fat for a little while filent, which gave what he faid the greater weight; and then with that air of dignity, to which you are no stranger, I must be reserved, said he, in my praises of Pliny, because be does nothing without my advice. By which fingle sentence he gave me a greater character than I would presume even to wish for, as he represented my conduct to be always such as wifdom must approve, since it was wholly under the direction of one of the wifest of men. Even in his last moments he said to his daughter, (as she often mentions,) I have in the course of a long life raised up many friends to you; but there is none

that you may more assuredly depend upon, than Pliny and Cornutus. A circumstance I cannot reflect upon, without being deeply fensible how much it is incumbent upon me, to endeavor to act up to the opinion so excellent a judge of mankind conceived of me. I shall therefore most readily give my affiftance to Correllia in this affair; and willingly hazard any displeasure I may incur by appearing in her cause. Tho' I should imagine, if in the course of my pleadings I should find an opportunity to explain and enforce, more at large than I can do in a letter, the reasons I have here mentioned, upon which I rest at once my apology and my glory; her adversary (whose suit may perhaps, as you fay, be entirely unprecedented. as it is against a woman) will not only excuse, but approve my conduct. Farewel.

LETTER XVIII. To ANTONINUS.

AN I give you a stronger instance how much I admire your Greek epigrams, than by having endeavored to imitate some of them in a Latin translation? I confess however, partly from the weakness, or as Lucretius calls it, the poverty of our native language, much to their disadvantage; yet, if cloathed in a Roman dress, and by my unskilful hand, you should still be able Vol. I.

to discover some remaining beauty in them; what must their charms be, do you imagine, when adorned with all the majesty of the Greek language, and formed by your superior genius? Farewel.

LETTER XIX. To HISPULA.

A S you are an exemplary instance of tender regard to your family in general, and to your late excellent brother in particular, whose affection you returned with an equal warmth of refentment; and have not only shewn the kindness of an aunt, but supplied the loss of a tender parent to his daughter 2; you will hear, I am well perfuaded, with infinite pleafure, that fhe behaves worthy of her father, her grandfather, and yourself. She possesses an excellent understanding, together with a consummate prudence, and gives the strongest testimony of the purity of her heart by her fondness of me. Her affection to me has given her a turn to books; and my compositions, which she takes a pleasure in reading, and even getting by heart, are continually in her hands. How full of tender folicitude is the when I am entering upon any cause? How kindly does she rejoice with me when it is over? While I am pleading,

she places persons to inform her from time to time how I am heared, what applauses I receive. and what success attends the cause. When at any time I recite my works, the conceals herfelf behind some curtain, and with secret rapture enjoys my praifes. . She fings my verses to her lyre, with no other mafter but Love, the best instruc. tor, for her guide. From these happy circumstances I draw my most assured hopes, that the harmony between us will increase with our days. and be as lasting as our lives. For it is not my youth or my person, which time gradually impairs; it is my reputation and my glory of which fhe is enamored. But what less could be expected from one who was trained by your hands, and formed by your instructions; who was early familiarised under your roof with all that is worthy and amiable, and was first taught to conceive an affection for me, by the advantageous colors in which you were pleased to represent me. And as you revered my mother with all the respect due even to a parent, so you kindly directed and encouraged my infancy, presaging of me from that early period all that my wife now fondly imagines I really am. Accept therefore of our mutual thanks, that you have thus, as it were defignedly, formed us for each other. Farewel.

LETTER XX. To MAXIMUS.

Have already acquainted you with my opinion of each particular part of your work, as I perused it; I' must now tell you my general thoughts of the whole. It is a strong and beautiful performance; the fentiments are fublime and masculine, and conceived in all the variety of a pregnant imagination; the diction is chafte and elegant; the figures are happily chosen, and a copious and diffusive vein of eloquence runs thro' the whole, and raises a very high idea of the author. You feem borne away by the full tide of a ftrong imagination and deep forrow, which mutually affift and heighten each other; for your genius gives fublimity and majesty to your passion; and your passion adds strength and poignancy to your genius. Farewel.

LETTER XXI. To VELIUS CEREALIS.

H OW severe a fate has attended the daughters of Helvidius! These two sisters are both dead in child-bed, after having each of them been delivered of a girl. This misfortune pierces me with the deepest sorrow; as indeed, to see two such amiable young ladies fall a facrifice to their fruitfulness in the prime and flower of their years,

is a misfortune which I cannot too greatly lament. I lament for the unhappy condition of the poor infants, who are thus become orphans from their birth: Hament for the lake of the disconsolate hufbands of these ladies; and I lament too for my own. The affection I bear to the memory of their, late father, is inviolable, as my defence of him in the fenate, and all my writings will witness for me. Of three children which furvived him there now remains but one; and his family that had lately fo many noble supports, rests only upon a fingle person! It will, however, be a great mitigation of my affliction, if fortune shall kindly spare that one, and render him worthy of his father, and b grand-father: and I am fo much the more anxious for his welfare and good conduct, as he is the only branch of the family remaining. You know the foftness and folicitude of my heart where I have any tender attachments: you must not wonder then, that I have many fears, where I have great hopes. Farewel.

The famous Helvidius Priscus, who signalized himself in the senate by the freedom of his speeches in favor of liberty, during the reigns of Galba, Otho, Vitellius, and Vespasian; in whose time he was put to death by the order of the senate, the contrary to the inclination of the emperor, who countermanded the execution: but it was too late, the executioner having performed his office before the messenger arrived. Tacitus represents him as acting in all the various duties of social life with one consistent tenor of uniform virtue; superior to all temptations of wealth, of inflexible integrity, and unbroken courage. Hist, 1.4.5.

LETTER XXII.

sich i cunsot too ar

T Lately attended our excellent emperor as one of his affesfors, in a cause wherein he himself presided. A certain person lest by his will, a fund for the establishment of the b gymnastic games at 'Vienna. These my worthy friend Trebonius Rufinus, when he exercised the office of Duumvir 4, had ordered to be totally abolished; and it was now alledged against him, that he had no authority for fo doing. He fpoke in his own cause with a success equal to his great eloquence; and what particularly recommended his speech was, that he delivered it with a certain feafonable boldness, becoming a true Roman and a good citizen, who flood up in his own defence. When the fentiments of the affessors were taken, Junius Mauricus (who in resolution and integrity has no fuperior) declar dit was his opinion, that the liberty of folemnizing these games should not be restored

Traian.

So called, because the persons who performed in these games were naked. They confifted principally of running, wrestling, and boxing.

C Vienne in Dauphine, a province in France.

d The Duumviri, fo called from their number, being only two, were magistrates in the corporate cities, who exercised in their respective corporations, the same functions as the Confuls at Rome; they were chosen out of the body of Decu-riones, who were a kind of senators. Sigonius de jure Ital, 1. 3. 4.

to the people of Vienna; and would to God, added he, they could be abolished at Rome too! This you will fay, was an instance of great firmness: but it is nothing uncommon in Mauricus. He gave as ftrong a proof of his honest freedom, before the late emperor Nerva. Being at supper one evening with that prince and a few select friends. Vejento was placed next to the emperor: After I have named the man I need fay no more to raise your indignation. The discourse happened to turn upon Catullus Messalinus, who had a foul as dark as his body; for he was not only curfed with want of fight, but want of humanity. As he was uninfluenced either by fear, shame, or compassion, he proved a very proper instrument in the hand of Domitian to execute his black purpoles against every man of worth. The company gave their fentiments of the fanguinary counfels and infamous practices of this creature. "And " what, faid the emperor, would have been his " fate had he lived now?" To have supped with us, replied Mauricus. But to return from this long digression, into which, however, I did not fall undefignedly .-- It was determined these games should be suppressed, which had greatly infected.

Trajan was fond of this kind of entertainments, and had himself exhibited some very splendid ones, upon his triumph over the Dacians.

An infamous sycophant frequently mentioned by Juyenal.

an month about a

the manners of the people of Vienna; as they have universally had the same effect among us. Butthe vices of the Viennenses are confin'd within their own walls; ours have a more extensive influence: for it is in the body politic, as in the natural, those disorders are most dangerous that flow from the head. Farewel.

LETTER XXIII. To Pomponius Bassus.

T HAD the pleasure to hear from our common I friends, that you support the dignity of ease in your agreeable retirement, as becomes a man of your diftinguished wisdom; that you mix exercise with contemplation; and learned conferences with much reading; in a word, that you are daily increasing that glorious fund of knowledge you already possess. This is to grow old in a way worthy of one who has discharged the highest offices both civil and military, and who gave himself wholly up to the service of the commonwealth, whilft it became him to do fo. Our youth and manhood we owe to our country, but our declining age is due to ourselves; as the laws themselves seem to suggest, which resign us up to retirement, when we are arrived beyond our fixtieth year. How do I long for the

^{*} A senator was not obliged to attend the business of the house, after that age. Seneca de Civ. vit. c. 20.

time when I shall enjoy that happy privilege! When my years will justify my following the example of your honorable retreat! When my retirement shall not be deemed indolence, but repose! Farewel.

LETTER XXIV. To VALENS.

to a secretario de la completa del completa de la completa del completa de la completa del la completa de la completa del la completa de la c

DEING engaged lately in a cause before the D Centumviri, it occur'd to me that when I was a youth I was also concerned in one which passed thro' the fame courts. I could not forbear, as usual, to pursue the reflection my mind had started, and to confider if there were any of those advocates then present, who had joined with me in the former cause; but I found I was the only person remaining who had been counsel in both: fuch changes does the instability of human nature, or the viciflitudes of fortune produce! Death had removed some; banishment others; age and infirmities had filenced those, while these were withdrawn to enjoy the happiness of retirement; one was at the head of an army; and the indulgence of the prince had exempted another from the burthen of civil employments. What turns of fortune have I experienced even in my own person! It was eloquence that first raised me; it was eloquence

quence that occasioned my disgrace; and it was eloquence that advanced me again. The friendships of the wife and good at my first appearance in the world were highly ferviceable to me; the same friendships proved afterward extremely prejudicial to my interest, and now again they are my ornament and support. If you compute the time in which these incidents have happened, it is but a few years; if you number the events, it feems an age. A leffon that will teach us to check both our despair and presumption, when we obferve fuch a variety of revolutions roll round in fo swift and narrow a circle. It is my custom to communicate to my friend all my thoughts, and to fet before him the same rules and examples, by which I regulate my own conduct: and fuch was my design in this letter. Farewel.

LETTER XXV. To MAXIMUS.

words and all overheld before an alternation will

Mentioned to you in a former * letter, that I apprehended the method of voting by ballots would be attended with inconveniencies, and so it has proved. At the last election of magistrates, upon some of the tablets were written several pieces of pleasantry, and even indecencies; in one sold sow it combined and somewood

particularly, instead of the name of the candidate, was inferted the names of those who espoused his interest. The senate was extremely exasperated at this infolence; and with one voice threatened the vengeance of the emperor upon the author. But he lay concealed, and possibly might be in the number of those who expressed the greatest indignation. What must one think of such a man's private conduct, who in public, upon so important an affair, and at so solemn a time, could indulge himself in such scurrilous liberties, and dare to act the droll in the face of the senate? Who will know it, is the argument that prompts little and base minds to commit these indecencies. Secure from being discovered by others, and unawed by any felf-respect, they take their pen and tablets; and hence arises these buffooneries, which are fit only for the stage. What course shall we take, what remedy apply against this abuse? our disorders indeed in general, have every where eluded all attempts to restrain them. But this is a point much too high for us, and will be the care of that superior power, who by these low but daring infults, has daily fresh occasion of exerting all his pains and vigilance. Farewel.

sentent mays and providing thought in a year son

LETTER XXVI. To NEPOS.

THE request you make me to supervise the correction of my works, which you have taken the pains to collect, I shall most willingly comply with; as indeed there is nothing I ought to do with more readiness, especially at your in-When a man of fuch dignity, learning, and eloquence, deeply engaged in business, and entering upon the important government of a province, has so good an opinion of my compositions as to think them worth taking with him, how am I obliged to endeavour that this part of his baggage may not feem an useless embarraffment? My first care therefore shall be, that they may attend you with all the advantages poffible; and my next, to supply you at your return with others, which you may not think undeserving to be added to them; for I can have no stronger encouragement to enter upon some new design, than being affured of finding a reader of your taste and discernment. Farewel,

LETTER XXVII. To FALCO.

Have been attending these three days the recital of Augurinus's poems, which I hear'd not only with great pleasure, but even admiration.

and elegance, and abound with numberless strokes of tenderness and sublimity, of wit and satire. I am of opinion, there has not any thing for these many years appeared more finished of the kind; if indeed my great affection for him and the praises he bestows upon me, do not biass my judgment. He introduces his poems with observing, that I sometimes amuse myself with writing verses. If I can recollect the second line of this introduction (for the rest I remember, and have often repeated) you shall judge if my sentiments of them are just:

Sweetly flow my tender lays,

Like Calvus' or Catullus' strains,

(Bards approv'd of antient days!)

Where love in all its softness reigns.

Yet wherefore antient poets name?

Let Pliny my example be:

Him the sacred nine inflame;

More than antient poets be!

To mutual love be tunes the lay,
While from the noisy har he flies:
Say then ye grave, ye formal say,
Who shall gentle love despise?

You fee with what sprightliness of imagination. what propriety of fentiment, what clearness of expression the whole is wrought up; and in this tafte I will venture to affure you, you will find his performance in general, which I will fend you as foon as it shall be published. In the mean while, admit this excellent youth into a share of your affection, and congratulate our age on the production of fuch a genius, whose virtues render him still more illustrious. He spends his time partly with Spurinna, and partly with Antoninus; he has the honor to be related to one, and to be the companion of both. You will eafily imagine what uncommon virtues be must possess, who is thus the favorite of two fuch venerable old men: for the poet's observation is most undoubtedly true,

Those who in close society are join'd, In manners equal, you will ever find. Farewel.

LETTER XXVIII. To SEVERUS.

HERENIUS Severus, a person of distinguished learning, is greatly desirous to have the pictures of two of your country-men, Cornelius Nepos, and Titus Cassius, to adorn his library; and has intreated me, if they are to be met with where you are (as probably they may) that I would procure copies of them for him. That care I recommend to you, rather than to any other, not only because I know your friendthip for me readily inclines you to comply with my requests; but as being sensible of the high regard you have for learning and all her friends; and that your affection and veneration for those who have been an ornament to your country, is equal to that which you bear towards your country herself. I beg therefore you would employ fome skilful hand in this work; for if it is difficult to catch a likeness from the life, it is much more so to preserve it in a copy; from which I defire you would not suffer the painter to deviate, not even for the better. Farewel.

LETTER XXIX. To ROMANUS.

times distanting the form some

I Ndeed, my friend, you must at all rates, take your place upon the bench the next time the court sits. In vain would your indolence repose itself under my protection; for there is no absenting with impunity. Behold that severe Prætor, the bold Licinius Nepos, fining even a mighty senator for the same neglect! The senator pleaded his cause in person; but pleaded in suppliant tone. The fine, 'tis true, was remitted; but sore was

to B. n. Likelin in Sant

The LETTERS Book IV.

240 his difmay, but humble his interceffions, but fad his necessity of being obliged to ask pardon. All magistrates in that office, you will tell me perhaps, are not thus formidably rigid. In good earnest, however, you may be mistaken: for tho' indeed, to be the author and reviver of an example of this kind, may be an act of feverity; yet when once it is introduced, even lenity herfelf may follow the precedent. Farewel.

LETTER XXX. To LICINIUS.

HAVE brought you as a present out of the country, a query which well deferves the confideration of your extensive erudition. There is a fpring which runs in a neighboring mountain, and running among the rocks is receiv'd into a little banquetting-room, from whence, after being detained a short time, it falls into the Larian like. The nature of this fpring is extremely surprising; it ebbs and flows regularly three times a day. This increase and decrease is plainly visible, and very entertaining to observe. You fit down by the fide of the fountain, and whilft you are taking a repast and drinking its water, which is extremely cool, you fee it gradually rife, and fall, If you place a ring, or any thing elfe at the

Book IV. the bottom when it is dry, the stream reaches it by degrees cill it is entirely covered, and then again gently retires from it; and this you may fee it do for three times successively. Shall we far, that fome fecret current of air ftops and opens the fountain-head, as it advances to or recedes from it; as we fee in bottles, and other veffels of that nature, where there is not a free and open passage, tho' you turn their necks downwards, yet the outward air obstructing the yent. they discharge their contents as it were by flarts? Or may it not be accounted for upon the fame Principle as the flux and reflux of the fea? Or, as those rivers which discharge themselves into the fea meeting with contrary winds and the fwell ofthe ocean, are forced back in their channels : fo may there not be something that checks this fountain, for a time, in its progress? Or is there rather a certain refervoir that contains these waters in the bowels of the earth, which while it is recruiting its discharges, the stream flows more slowly and in less quantity, but when it has collected its due measure, it runs again in its usual strength and folders? Or laftly, is there I know not what kind of subterraneous poize, that throws up the water when the fountain is dry, and repels it when it is full? You, who are so well qualified for the VOL. I. enquiry,

242 The LETTERS Book IV enquiry, will examine the reasons of this wonderful appearance, it will be sufficient for me if I have given you a clear description of it Farewel.

There are leveral of these periodical fountains in different parts of the world; as we have some in England. Laywell near Torbay, is mentioned in the Philosophical Transactions, [No top p. 900.] to ebb and flow feveral times every hour. The reasons of this kind of springs are of no very easy solution; and the causes assigned by modern philosophers are scarce more satisfactory than those pointed out by the antients: perhaps they do not depend upon any general principle, but arise from different causes according to their respective situations. The conjecture which Mr. Addison offers in accounting for those he saw in Switzerland, feems plaufible enough, and equally applicable to this fountain mentioned by Pliny; as it is probable it took its rife from the same mountains. We saw, says that inimitable ee author, in his description of Geneva and the lake, in feveral parts of the Alps that bordered upon us, vast pits of fnow; as feveral mountains that he at a greater dif-" tance are wholly covered with it. I fancy'd the confusion of mountains and hollows I here observed, furnish'd me " with a more probable reason than any I have met with, of for these periodical fountains in Switzerland, which flow only at particular hours of the day. For as the tops of: " these mountains cast their shadows upon one another, they hinder the fun's fhining on feveral parts at fuch certain times, fo that there are several heaps of snow which have the fun lying upon them for two or three hours to-" gether, and are in the fhade all the day afterward, "If therefore it happens, that any particular fountain takes its rife from any of these reservoirs of snow, it will na-" turally begin to flow on such hours of the day as the from begins to melt; but as foon as the fun leaves it again to of freeze and harden, the fountain dries up, and receives no more supplies, till about the same time the next day, when the heat of the fun again fets the follows a running, that ce fall into the same little conduits, traces and canals, and " by consequence break out and discover themselves always in the fame place." Addison's Trav. 353. who are to will qualified for the

enquary,

Tell of the being boar of head at that forth must to enter info a fector extraording to it tour for proportion back, to me, a mortil him, it was by no mean agreeable to my charafter to carry it s ap-

R. R. Ray and ther That the Here as foul.

thing of meanners at making prefenes to a man of
his fortune, who had 40 children: bendesathat
it would not at all answer the purpose at which
ho was siming. Indeed (I added) if I were to
which while R my com, it I glar to to for for him and this I was ready and willing to do,
if he could prove to metabarche was unjustivedif-

indericed. "Let one prevail with you then, this is to be my arbitrare in this case." After a short page, I cold him I comented to his proposal. "You work him I comented to his proposal."

A Small legacy which was lately left me, has given me much greater pleasure than I should have received by a far more considerable one from any other person. Pomponia Gratilla, having disinherited her son Assidius Curianus, appointed me, and Sertorius Severus of Prætorian rank, together with several eminent Roman knights, her coheirs. The son applied to me to give him my share of the inheritance, in order to make use of my name as a precedent against the

The LETTERS . Book V. 244 rest of the heirs; but offered at the same time to enter into a fecret agreement to return my proportion back to me. I told him, it was by no means agreeable to my character to carry the appearance of acting one thing, whilft I was, in truth, acting another ; and that there was fomething of meanness in making presents to a man of his fortune, who had no children: besides that it would not at all answer the purpose at which he was aiming. Indeed, (I added) if I were to withdraw my cham, it might be of some service to him: and this I was ready and willing to do, if he could prove to me that he was unjustly difinherited. " Let me prevail with you then, faid " he, to be my arbitrator in this case." After a short pause, I told him I consented to his propofal: " for why, faid I, should I not have as " good an opinion of my own impartial difin-" terestedness as you seem to have? But remember I am not to be prevailed upon to decide the point in question against your mother, if it " fhould appear the had just reason for what the has done. Be it agreeable to your inclination, said he, which I am fute is always to act according to juffice." I called to my affiftance Corellius and Frontinus, two of the most considerable lawyers which Rome at that time afforded. Attended with those friends, I heard the cause in my chambens b Gurianus faid every thing which

4197

he thought could favor his pretentions, to whom fas there was no body but myfelf to defend the character of Gratilla) I made a More reply, after which I retir'd with my friends to deliberate upon the case, and then returned and acquainted Curiands, that it was our opinion his conduct had justly drawn upon him his mother's refentment. Sometime afterward, Curianus commenced a fuit in the Centumorral court against all the coheirs except myfelf. The day appointed for the trial approaching, the reft of the coheirs were defirous of compromiting the affair; not out of any diffidence of their cause, but from a distrust of the firmes. They were apprehensive, what had been the case of many others might happen to them, and that from a civil fuit it should end in a capitalone; as there was some amongst them to whom the friendship of Gratilla and Rusticus might be extremely prejudicial: they therefore defired me to go and talk with Curianus. We met in the temple of Concord; " fuppose, faid I, your mother " had left you the fourth part of herestate, or even " fuppose she had made you sole heir, but had exhaufted to much of the effate in legacies that " there would not be more than a fourth part re-" maining to you; could you justly have complainin settined firains of gib lotter as to be intilife. ent, when I think I have done here file, whether

a Gratilla was the wife of Rustique: Rustique was put to death by Domitian, and Gratilla banished. It was a sufficient crime in the reign of that execrable prince to be even a friend of those who were obnoxious to him. See B. 7. let. 33. last note.

ff ed? You ought to be contented therefore, if being absolutely difinherited, as you are, the heirs if are willing to relinquish to you a fourth part; which however I will encrease by contributing You know you did not com-" my proportion. ff mence any fuit against me, so that the prescription which I have gained by two years peaceable possession, secures my share from any claim you can set up against it. But to induce you to come into the proposals on the part of the coheirs, and that you may be no fufferer by the peculiar re-" fpect you hewed to me, I offer to contribute my proportion with them."--- The filent fatisfaction of my own conscience is not the only pleasure this transaction has afforded me; it has contributed greatly to my reputation. It is this same Curianus who has left me the legacy I mentioned in the beginning of my letter, which I received as a very honorable mark of his approbation of my behavior in this affair, fo agreeable (if I do not flatter myfelf) to the true spirit of antient integrity. I have given you this account, because in all my joys and forrows I look upon you as myself, and I thought it would be unkind not to communicate to fo tender a friend whatever occasions me pleasure; as I confels this circumstance has: for I do not pretend to fuch refined strains of philosophy as to be indifferent, when I think I have done honeftly, whether my actions meet with that approbation which is in some fort their reward. Farewel.

LETTER II. To FLACCUS.

THE thrushes I received from you were so excellent, that my Laurentinum is not capable of supplying me with any thing in this tempestuous season, either of the land or sea-kind, to make you a fuitable return. I have only therefore to fend you the ineffectual acknowledgments of a barren letter: an exchange more unequal, I confess, than that famous one of the subtle b Diomed. But your good-nature will fo much the more readily grant me an excuse, as I own myself not to deserve one. Farewel.

These birds, of which there are several forts, were in high reputation among the Romans, and generally had a

place upon all elegant tables.

Alluding to the story in Hom, Iliad, where Glaucus and Diomed having an interview between the two armies, they come to the knowledge of the friendship and hospitality which had formerly subfifted between their families; and Diomed proposes an exchange of their arms, as a token of reciprocal friendship : fins William and relicive

Teuxea of anning exames tomer opportions Troom, ore, &c .-- Lib. 6. v. 320.

Now change we arms, and prove to either boft. We guard the friendship of the line we boast.

Thus having jaid—

Their hands they join, their mutual faith they plight. Brave Glaucus then each narrow thought refign'd (Jone warm'd his bosom and enlarg'd his mind) For Diomed's brass arms of mean device, For which nine oxen paid (a vulgar price) He gave his own of gold divinely wrought;

An bundred beeves the shining purchase bought,

POPE.

LETTER III. To ARISTO

A Mongst the many agreeable and obliging instances I have received of your friendship, your not concealing from me the long conversation which lately passed at your house concerning my verses, and the various judgments pronounced upon them, is by no means the least There were some, it seems, who did not disapprove of my poems, but at the same time cenfured me in a free and friendly manner, for employing myself in composing and reciting them. I am so far, however, from desiring to extenuate the charge, that I willingly acknowledge myself still more deserving of it; and confess that I fometimes amule myself with writing verses, and verses too of the gayer kind. I compose comedies; divert myfelf with pantomimes; read the lyric poets; and enter into the spirit of the most wanton muse; in short, I am nothing averse to pleasantry, mirth, and gaiety; and to sum up every kind of innocent amusement in one word, I am a Man. I am not at all displeased, that those who are ignorant that the most learned, the wifest, and the best of men have employed themfelves in the fame way, should be surprized at my doing so: but those who know what noble examples transferred the Money on they been

examples I follow, will allow me, I truft, thus so err; but to err with those whom it is an honor to imitate, not only in their most ferious actions, but lightest amusements. Is it unbecoming me (I will not name any living example, left I should feem to flatter) but is it unbecoming me to practife what became Tully, Calvus, Pollio, Messala, Hortensius, Brurus, Sulla, Carulus, Sczevola, Sulpitius, Varro, the Torquati, Memmius, Getulious, Seneca, Lucceius, and in our own memory, Virginius Rufus? But if the examples of private men are not fufficient to justify me, I can cite Julius Cælar, Augustus, Nerva and Titus. I forbear to add Nero to the catalogue; the lam fensible what is fometimes practifed by the worst of men does not therefore degenerate into wrong; on the contrary, it still maintains its credit, if frequently countenanced by the best. In that number Virgil, Cornelius Nepos, and prior to thefe, Ennius, and Accius, justly deserve the most distinguished place. These last indeed were not senators, but virtue knows no diffinction of rank or title. I recite my works, 'ris true, and in this I am not fure I can support myself by their examples. They, perhaps, might be satisfied with their own judgment; but I have too humble an opinion of mine, to suppose my compositions sufficiently perfect, because they appear to to me. My reasons then for reciting

are, there is a certain reverence from one's audience, which fires the imagination and excites a more vigorous application; and that I have by this means an opportunity of fettling any doubts I may have concerning my performance, by obferving the general fentiments of my hearers. In a word, I have the advantage of receiving different hints from different persons: and tho' they should not declare their fentiments in express terms, yet the air of a countenance, the turn of a head or eye, the motion of a hand, a whisper, or even silence itself, will easily diftinguish their real judgment from the language of civility : fo that if any one of my audience should have the curiofity to perufe the fame performance which he heard me read, he may find feveral things altered or omitted, and perhaps too upon bis judgment, tho' he did not fay a fingle word to me. But I am defending my conduct in this particular as if I had actually recited my works in public, and not in my own house before my friends; a numerous appearance of whom, has upon many occasions been held an honor, but never furely a reproach. Farewell and length ton the

375

LETTER W. To VALERTANUS

HE fact which I am going to mention, tho'in itself of no great importance, may be attended with very confiderable confequences. Sollers, a person of Prætorian rank, petitioned the fenate for leave to hold a fair upon his effare. He was opposed in this by the deputies from the Vicentini, who employed Tuscillinus Nominatus as their counsel. The cause was adjourned; and at the next meeting the deputies appeared unattended with their counsel, complaining that they had been groffy deceived; an expression, which whether it dropped from them in the warmth of refentment, or that they really thought fo, I will not determine. Nepos the Prætor asked them who it was they had retained? They replied, the fame person who was counsel for them before-Being farther asked, whether he then appeared for them without any gratuity? They informed the house that they had given him b fix thousand festerces, and afterwards presented him with a fecond fee of one thousand e denarii. Upon which, Nepos moved that Nominatus should be ordered to attend. And this is all that was done in the affair that day; but unless I am greatly neshim playment at the bur, he had under then

hofford.

Of Vicenza, a city in the territories of Venice.

About 48 l. of our money. To be diand to theeb

The LETTERS Book V.

252 mistaken, the enquiry will not end here; for one may observe in several instances, the slightest sparks have lighted up a train of very remote. consequences. And now I have sufficiently raised your curiofity, I imagine, to make you defirous I should inform you of the rest; unless you should choose to gratify it by coming to Rome, and rather fee than read the fequel. Farewel.

T. F.TTER V. To MAXIMUS.

AM deeply afflicted with the news I have re-L ceived of the death of Fannius, not only as I have loft in him a friend whose eloquence and politeness I admired, but a guide whose judgment I purfued; and indeed he possessed a most penetrating genius, improved and quickened by great experience. There are some circumstances attending his death, which aggravate my concern: He left behind him a will which had been made a confiderable time, by which it happens his estate is fallen into the hands of those who had incurred his displeasure, while his greatest favorites had no share of it. But what I particularly regret is, that he has left unfinished a very noble work in which he was engaged. Notwithstanding his full employment at the bar, he had undertaken a history of those persons who had been put to death or banished by Nero; of which he had perfected

feded three books. They are written with great delicacy and exactness; the stile is pure, and preserves a proper medium between the plain narrative and the historical: and as they were very favorably received by the public, he was the more delirous of being able to complete the rest. The hand of death is ever, in my estimation, too severe and too fudden when it falls upon such as are employed in fome immortal work. of fenfuality, who have no views beyond the prefent hour, terminate with each day the whole purpose, of their lives; but those who look forward to posterity, and endeavor to extend their memories to future generations by uleful labors; --- to fuch, death is always immature, as it still fnatches them from amidft some unfinished defign. Fannius, long before his death, had a strong prefentiment of what has happened: he dreamed one night, that as he was in his study with his papers before him, Nero came in, and placing himfelf by his fide, took up the three first books of this history; which he read through, and then went away. This dream greatly alarmed him. and he looked upon it as an intimation that he should not carry on his history any farther than Nero had read: and so the event proved. I cannot reflect upon this accident without lamenting that he should not be able to accomplish a work, which had coft him fo much pains and vigilance:

The LETTERS

fance; as it suggests to me at the same time the thoughts of my own mortality, and the fate of my writings: and I am perfuaded the fame reflection alarms your apprehensions for those in which you are employed. Let us then, my friend, while yet we live, exert all our endeavors, that death, whenever it arrives, may find as little as possible to destroy. Farewel at bevolume ena

of feathfulty, who have no views beyond the pre-LETTER VI. To APOLLINARISE

HE kind concern you expressed when you heard of my delign to pass the summer at my villa in Tuscany, and your obliging endeavors to diffuade me from going to a place which you think unhealthy, is extremely agreeable to me. of what has happened: he drea

a SOME

This was Pliny's principal feat, lying about one hundred and fifty miles from Rome, where he usually refided in the fummer feafon. The reader will observe therefore, that he confiders it in a very different manner from that of Laurentinum (his winter villa) both with respect to the situation and the house itself. Claver in his Geography has placed this villa a little above Tifernum, Tiberinum, now called Citta di Caftello, where our author built a temple at his own expence. This has given room to a imagine that, possibly, there may be yet fome remaining traces of this house to be discovered in Tuscany, near a town which the Italians call Stintignano, in the neighborhood of Pente di San Stefano, about ten miles north of an episcopal city now called Borgo di San Sepulchro. If after having traversed this noble villa, the reader should be car rious to know how Pliny disposed of his time, when he reared to it, he may turn to 36th letter of the 9th book. Plans par Felibien, p. 65.

I confess, indeed, the air of that part of Tuscary which lies towards the coaft, is thick and un? wholfome; but my house is fituated at a great distance from the sea, under one of the Appenning mountains, which, of all others, is most esteemed for the clearness of its air. " But that you may lay afide all apprehentions on my account. I will give you a description of the temperature of the climate, the fituation of the country, and the beauty of my villa, which I am perfuaded you will hear with as much pleasure as I shall relate. The winters are fevere and cold, to that myrtles, obves, and trees of that kind which delight in constant warmth, will not florish here; but it produces bay-trees b in great perfection; gounded by arrange of mountains, whose am-

of In the original it is laurus, which the ingenious Mr. Martyn, professor of botany in Cambridge, has given very trong reasons for believing is not the same tree with our laurel, but means the bay-tree, "Our Taurel, (that author ob-" ferves,) was hardly known in Europe till the latter end of the 16th century; about which time it feems to have " been brought from Trebizond to Confiantinople, and " from thence into most parts of Europe. The laurel has " no fine finell, which is a property afcribed to the laurus by Virgil in the 2d Ecloque;

Et vos, o lauri, carpam, et te proxime, myrte, Sic posta, quoniam suaves miscetis odores. "And in the 6th Aneid: bounter l'an es sus aques

Odoratum lauri nemus. "Nor is the laurel remarkable for crackling in the fire, of

which there is abundant mention with regard to the laurus. Thefe.

These characters agree very well with the bay-tree, which seems to be most certainly the laurus of the antients; and

[&]quot; is at this time frequent in the woods and hedges of Ita-

[&]quot; ly." Notes upon Georg. 1, v. 306.

hills the eye is presented, wherever it turns, with one unbroken view of numberless vineyards, which are terminated by a border, as it were, of thrubs From thence you have a prospect of the adjoint ing fields and meadows below. The foil of the former is to extremely fliff, and upon the first ploughing it rifes in fuch vaft clods, that it is necessary to go over it nine several times with the largest oxen and the strongest ploughs, before they can be thoroughly broken; whilst the enameled meadows produce trefoil, and other kinds of herbage as fine and tender as if it were but just fprung up, being continually refreshed by neverfailing rills. But the the country abounds with great plenty of water, there are no marshes; for as it is a rifing ground, whatever water it receives without absorbing, runs off into the Tiber. This river, which winds thro' the middle of the meadows, is navigable only in the winter and spring, when it transports the produce of the lands to Rome: but its channel is so extremely low in fummer, that it scarce deserves the name of a river: towards the autumn however, it begins again to renew its claim to that title. You . could not be more agreeably entertained, than by taking a view of the face of this country from the top of one of our neighboring mountains: you would imagine that not a real, but some painted VOL. I. landlandicase lay before you, drawn with the most exquilite beauty and exactness; such an harmon nious and regular variety charms the eye which way foever it throws itself. My villa is fo advantageously situated, that it commands a full view of all the country round; yet you go up to it by so insensible a rife, that you find yourself upon an elevation without perceiving you afcended. Behind, but at a great distance, stand the Apennine mountains. In the calmest days we are refreshed by the winds that blow from thence, but so spent, as it were, by the long tract of land they travel over, that they are entirely divefted of all their ftrength and violence before they reach us. The exposition of the principal front of the house is full fouth, and feems to invite the afternoon fun in fummer (but fomething earlier in winter) into a spacious and well proportioned Portico, confifting of feveral members, particularly a porch built after the manner of the antients. In the front of the portico is a fort of terrace, embellished with various figures, and bounded with a box-hedge, from whence you descend by an easy slope, adorned with the representation of divers animals in box answering alternately to each other, into a lawn overspread with the soft, I had almost said the liquid Acanthus: this is surrounded by a walk inclosed with tonsile ever greens, shaped into a variety of forms. Beyond it is the Gestatio laid out in the form of a circus, ornamented in the middle with box cut in numberaless different figures, together with a plantation of shrubs prevented by the sheers from running up too high: The whole is senced-in with a wall covered by box, rising by different ranges to the top. On the outside of the wall lies a meadow that owes as many beauties to nature, as all I have been describing within does to art; at the end of which are several other meadows and fields

R 2 interspersed

a Sir William Temple supposes the Acanthus of the antients to be what we call Pericanthe. Modern + botanists term it garden bears-foot; but Mr. Castel in his observations upon this passage, with more probability, imagines by its character here that it resembles moss. See note p. 266.

b This walk is called in the original Ambulatio, as what I have ventured to translate a Terrace, is by Pliny termed Xystus. The Ambulatio seems to be what we properly call a walk the Gestatio was a place appropriated to taking of exercise in their vehicles, and the Xystus in its original signification, according to the definition given by Visruvius, was a large portico wherein the athletic exercises were performed; tho it is plainly used in this place for an open walk, ornamented much in the manner of our old-sashioned parterres; but its being raised above the other walks which lay in the front, seems to justify its being called a Terrace.

feems to justify its being called a Terrace.

The Circus was a place fet apart for the celebration of feveral public games, particularly the chariot-race. Its form was generally oblong, having a wall quite round with ranges

of feats for the convenience of spectators.

f See Martyn on Georg. 4. v. 123.

interspersed with thickets. At the extremity of the portico stands a grand dining-room, which opens upon one end of the terrace; as from the windows there is a very extensive prospect over the meadows up into the country, from whence you also have a view of the terrace and such parts of the house which project forward, together with the woods inclosing the adjacent a hippodrome. Opposite almost to the centre of the portico stands an apartment something backwards, which encompasses a small area, shaded by four planetrees, in the midst of which a fountain rises, from whence the water running over the edges of a marble bason gently refreshes the surrounding plane-trees and the verdure underneath them. This apartment confifts of a bed-chamber free from every kind of noise, and which the light itself cannot penetrate; together with a common dining-room that I use whenever I have none but familiar friends with me. A fecond portico looks upon this little area, and has the same prospect with the former I just now described. There is befides, another room, which being fituated close to the nearest plane-tree, enjoys a constant shade and verdure; its fides are incrusted half way with nate to the Leavest of the annual second virtual Carved

d A part of the garden, so called. See note, p. 264.

carved marble, and from thence to the cieling a foliage is painted with birds intermixed among the branches, which has an effect altogether as agreeable as that of the carving; at the basis of which is placed a little fountain, that playing thro' feveral finall pipes into a vafe, produces a most pleasing murmur. From a corner of the portico you enter into a very spacious chamber opposite to the grand dining-room, which from some of its windows has a view of the terrace, and from others of the meadow, as those in the front look upon a calcade, which entertains at once both the eye and the ear; for the water falling from a great height, foams round the marble bason, which receives it below. This room is extremely warm in winter, being much expoled to the fun, as in a cloudy day the heat of an adjoining stove very well supplies his ablence. From hence you pals thro a spacious and pleafant undreffing room into the cold-bath-room, in which is a large gloomy bath : but if you are difposed to swim more at large, or in warmer waer, in the middle of the area is a wide bason for that purpole, and near it a refervoir from whence you may be supplied with cold water to brace yourself again, if you should perceive you are too much relaxed by the warm. Contiguous to the cold-bath is one of a midling degree of heat, which

" of the name." Carel's Pemarks on Tuleton, p. s

which enjoys the kindly warmth of the fun, but not to intenfely as that of the hot bath, which projects farther. This last conflits of three feveral divilions, each of different degrees of heat; the two former lie open to the full fun, the latter, the not fo much exposed to its heat, receives an equal share of its light. Over the undressingroom is built the tennis court, which by means of different circles, admits of different kinds of Not far from the baths, is the stair-cale which leads to the inclosed portico, after having first passed thro' three apartments: one of these looks upon the little area with the four planetrees round it, the other has a fight of the meadows, and from the third you have a view of feveral vineyards, so that they have as many different prospects as expositions. At one end of the inclosed portico, and indeed taken off from it, is a chamber that looks upon the hippodrome, the vineyards and the mountains; adjoining is a room which has a full exposure to the fun, especially in winter: from hence runs an apartment ment it a residence it from w

These circles were probably no other than particular marks made on the floor, the success of their play depending on the ball's lighting in such a circle after it had been struck, which was the adversaries business to prevent; and the many sorts of exercises this room was made for, might be diversified by lines or circles on the walls or floor; like the game of tennis, which tho' it takes up one entire room, may serve for several games of the like nature." Castel's Remarks on Tuscum, p. 110.

that connects the hippodrome with the house: and fuch is the form and aspect of the front. On the fide is a fummer inclosed portico which stands high, and has not only a prospect of the vineyards, but feems almost to touch them. From the middle of this portico you enter a diningroom cooled by the wholfome breezes which come from the Apennine valleys: from the windows in the back front, which are extremely large, there is a prospect of the vineyards, as you have also another view of them from the folding-doors thro' the fummer portico : along that fide of this dining-room where there are no windows, runs a private stair-case for the greater conveniency of ferving at entertainments: at the farther end of a chamber from whence the eye is entertained with a view of the vineyards, and (what is equally agreeable) of the portico. derneath this room is an inclosed portico fomething refembling a grotto, which enjoying in the midft of furmer heats, its own natural coolness. neither admits nor wants the refreshment of external breezes. After you have passed both these (porticos, at the end of the dining-room stands a third, which as the day is more or less advanced, vierves either for winter or fummer ufe. It leads to two different apartments, one containing four chambers, the other three, which enjoy by turns R4 white the second

both fun and fhade. In the front of thefe agreeable buildings lies a very spacious hippodrome", entirely open in the middle, by which means the eye, upon your first entrance, cakes in its whole extent at one view. It is encompated on every fide with plane-trees covered with vivy, to that while their heads florish with their own green, their bodies enjoy a borrowed verdure; and thus the ivy twining round the trunk and branches, spreads from tree to tree, and connects them together. Between each plane-tree are planted box trees, and behind these, bay-trees, which blend their shade with that of the planes. This plantation, forming a streight boundary on both fides of the hippodrome, bends at the farther end into a semi-circle, which being fet round and sheltered with cypres-trees, va-

The Hippodromas, in its proper fignification, was a place among the Grectans, fer apart for horse racing and other exercises of that kind. But it seems here to be nothing more than a particular walk, to which Pliny perhaps gave that name, from its bearing some resemblance in its form to the public places so called.

public places in called.

8 "What the Hidera were, that deserved a place in a gar"den, (says Sir William Temple in his Essayon Gardening)
"I cannot guess, unless they had forts of ivy unknown to us."
But it does not seem necessary to have recourse to that supposition; for there are two forts among us, which are very beautiful plants, the one called the filver-striped ivy, the other the yellow variegated ivy. The former, perhaps, is the pallentes Hedera of Virgil, which epithet some of the critics, not attending to the different kinds of ivy, have injudiciously changed for palantes.

Georg. 4.

ries the prospect, and casts a deep and more gloomy shade, while the inward circular walks (for there are feveral) enjoying an open exposure. are perfumed with roles, and correct by a very pleafing contrast, the coolness of the shade with the warmth of the fun Having paffed thro' thefe feveral winding alleys, you enter a freight walk, which breaks out into a variety of others, divided off by box-hedges. In one place you have a little meadow: in another the box is cut into a thousand different forms; fometimes intoletters, expressing the name of the mafter; fometimes that of the artificer: whilft here and there little obelifks rife intermixed alternately with fruit-trees: when on a fudden, in the midst of this elegant regularity, you are surprized with an imitation of the negligent beauties of rural nature; in the center of which

h Here seems to begin what we properly call the Garden, and is the only description of a Roman one, which has come down to us. Virgil indeed mentions that of his Corycian friend's, but he only gives an account of the plants which that contented old man cultivated, without describing the form in which this little spot was laid out.

It is very remarkable that this falle talte in gardening, so justly rejected by modern improvements in that agreeable art, was introduced among the Romans at a time, when one should little expect to meet with any inelegancies in the polite refinements of life. Marius, the friend of Julius Czefar, and peculiar favorite of Augustus, of whom there is still extant a letter to Cicero, greatly admired for the beauty of its sentiments and expression, is said to have first taught his countrymen this monstrous method of distorting nature, by cutting trees into regular forms. Columel. 1, 12, C, 44.

lies a fpot furrounded with aknot of dwarf k planetrees. Beyond these is a walk interspersed with the smooth and twining acanthus, where the trees

are perfumed with roles, and correct by a very p

The plane-tree was extremely cultivated among the Romans upon account of its extraordinary thade, and they used to nourish it with "wine instead of water, believing (as an ingenious author + observes) "This tree level that higher, as "well as those who used to drink under its shade." Vingil mentions it as ministrantem—perantibus ambras. Georg. 4: It was a favorite tree-likewife among the Grecians :

Autap spee pauses vintos lumis madricina Gilbuguano. Kas Tayas oskestus Tor eyyuber axor akasır. Moftb. Idyl:

on Dive me beneath the plane treets thadelto lie, 11 att. 541 While tinkling fountains sweetly murmur by.

It is probable the Acanthus here mentioned is not the fame plant with that described above; it is certain at least there were different forts of them. It feems to be of the kind which Virgil speaks of in the 4th Georgic;

are foroi sed idanie wimen Acantoi ;

Whatever that was, which is by no means clear. The ingenious Botanist mentioned before, supposes it to be Brank-urfine, and that Dryden was mistaken in translating this passage:

The winding Trail Of Bears, foot.

For, fays he, it is by no means a trailing plant. But there is reason, it should seem, to believe the contrary; for it is not very probable, that Virgil should use the epithet Flexus in allusion, as this gentleman imagines, to the story of the tile and the balket, which gave the first hint to the inventor of the Corinthian capital. It is much more likely and natural that he should join an epithet to Acanthus, which denoted a certain general quality attending it, than any foreign and accidental circumstance, especially one so extremely remote. And this conjecture seems to be strongly supported by Pli-By's calling it Flexuofus. + Sir William Temple. Plin. Hift. Nat.

are allo cut into a variety of names and shapes. At the upper end is an alcove of white marble, fhaded with vines, supported by four small Caryflian " pillars. From this bench the water gushing thro' feveral little pipes, as if it were preffed out by the weight of the persons who repose themselves upon it, falls into a stone cistern underneath, from whence it is received into a fine po. lished marble bason, so artfully contrived, that it is always full without ever overflowing. fup here, this balon ferves for a table, the larger fort of dithes being placed round the margin, while the imaller ones from about in the form of little vellels and water-fowl. Corresponding to this, is a fountain which is incellantly emptying and filling; for the water which it throws up a great height, falling back again into it, is by means of two openings returned as fall as it is received. Fronting the alcove (and which reflects as great an ornament to it, as it borrows from it) stands a summer-house of exquisite marble, whose doors project and open into a green enclosure; as from its upper and lower windows the eye is

In This marble came from Caristus (now called Caristo) in Eubera, an illand in the Archipelago, which has since changed its name into Negropones. From hence likewise, it is faid the Romans setched that famous stone out of which they spun a fort of incombustible cloth, wherein they wrapped the bodies of their dead, and thereby preserved their ashes distinct and unmixed with those of the funeral pile.

presented with a variety of different verdures. Next to this is a little private closer (which tho it feems distinct may be laid into the same room) furnished with a couch; and notwithstanding it has windows on every fide, yet it enjoys a very agreeable gloominess, by means of a spreading vine which climbs to the top, and entirely over-Here you may lie and fancy yourself in a wood, with this difference only, that you are not exposed to the weather: in this place a fountain also rises and instantly disappears: in different quarters are disposed several marble-seats, which serve no less than the summer-house, as so many reliefs after one is wearied with walking. Near each feat is a little fountain; and throughout the whole hippodrome several small rills run murmuring along, wherefoever the hand of art thought proper to conduct them, watering here and there different spots of verdure, and in their progress refreshing the whole. ---

And now, I should not have hazarded the imputation of being too minute in this detail, if I had not proposed to lead you into every corner of my house and gardens. You will hardly, I imagine, think it a trouble to read the description of a place, which I am persuaded would please you were you to see it; especially as you have it in your power

to ftop, and by throwing afide my letter, fit down as it were, and rest yourself as often as you think proper. I had at the fame time a view to the gratification of my own paffion as I confess, I have a very great one for this villa, which was chiefly built or finished by myfelf. In a word (for why should I conceal from my friend my sentiments whether right or wrong?) I look upon it as the first duty of every writer frequently to throw his eyes upon his title-page; and to confider well the fubject he has proposed to himself; and he may be affured if he closely pursues his plan he cannot justly be thought tedious; but on the contrary, if he fuffers himself to be carried off from it, he will most certainly incur that censure. Homer, you know, has employed many verses in the description of the arms of Achilles, as Virgil also has in those of Æneas; yet neither of them are prolix, because they both keep within the limits of their original defign. Aratus, you fee, is not esteemed too circumstantial, tho' he traces and enumerates the minutest stars; for he does not go out of his way for that purpose, he only follows where his subjects leads him. In the fame manner (to compare fmall things with great) if endeavoring to give you an idea of my house, I have not wandered into any thing foreign, or, as it were, devious, it is not my letter which describes, but my villa which

which is described; that is to be deemed large: But not to dwell any longer upon this digression, left I should myself be condemned by the maxiim I have just laid down; I have now informed you why I prefer my Tufcan villa, to those which I possess at Tusculum, Tiber, Pand Præneste. Belides the advantages already mentioned, I here enjoy a more profound retirement, as I am at a farther distance from the business of the town, and the interruption of troublesome avocations. All is ealm and composed; which contributes, no less than its clear air and unclouded fky, to that health of body and chearfulness of mind which I particularly enjoy here: both of which I keep in proper exercise by study and hunting. And indeed there is no place which agrees better with all my family in general; I am fure at least, I have not yet loft one (and I speak it with the sentiments I ought) of all those I brought with me hither: and may the gods continue that happiness to me, and that honor to my villa! Farewel.

the block of more blocks, it have not moulded.

n Now called Frascati, o Tivoli, p and Palestrina, all of them situated in the Campagna di Roma, and at no great distance from Rome.

ful manage, how the law shands in this case, and LETTER VILL TO CALVISAND Selt SE

T is certain the law does not allow a corporace city to inherit any estate by will, or to receive a legacy. Saturninus however, who has appointed me his heir, had left a fourth part of his efface to our corporation of Comum , which devile he afterwards changed into an absolute legacy of 400,000 lefterces. This bequeft, in a legal view, is undoubtedly void; but confidered as the clear and express will of the dead, ought to fland firm and valid a confideration in my opinion (the' I am afraid the lawyers will not be pleafed with what I fay) of higher regard than any law whatfoever, especially when the interest of one's country is concerned. It would be extremely inconsistent in me, who made them a present of eleven hundred thousand b festerces out of my own patrimony, to with hold from them a benefaction of a little more than a third part of that fum, out of an estate which is entirely adventitious. You, who like a true patriot, have the fame affection for this our common country, will join with me, I dare fay, in these sentiments. I wish therefore you would, at the next affembly of the Decurii, acquaint them, in a respect-

About 3,2001. of our money. About 8,800 l.

ful manner, how the law stands in this case, and at the same time let them know that I shall not take advantage of it, but will pay them the 400,000 festerces according to the directions in the will of Saturninus. You will represent it as bis present and bis liberality; I only claim the merit of complying with his request. I forbear writing to their fenate concerning this affair, fully relying upon your friendship and prudence. and being affured that you are both able and willing to act for me upon this occasion as I would for myfelf; befides I am afraid I should not feem to have preferved that just medium in my letter, which you will much easier be able to do in a speech. The countenance, the gesture, and even the tone of voice governs and determines the fense of the speaker: whereas a letter being destitute of these advantages, is more liable to the malignant interpretation of those who are inclined to pervert its meaning. Farewel. that firms, due owen ellers which is bougelf

LETTER VIII. TO CAPITO.

YOU are not fingular in the advice you give me to undertake the writing of history; it is a work which has been frequently pressed upon me by several others of my friends; and what I have have some thoughts of engaging in. Not that I have any considence of succeeding in this way; that would be too rashly presuming upon the event of an experiment which I have never yet made; but because it is a noble employment to rescue from oblivion those who deserve to be eternally remembered, and extend the reputation of others, at the same time that we advance our own. Nothing, I confess, so strongly affects me as the desire of a lasting name: a passion highly worthy of the human breast, especially of one, who not being conscious to himself of any ill, is not afraid of being known to posterity. It is the continual subject therefore of my thoughts,

By what fair deed I too may raife a name:

for to that I moderate my wishes; the rest,

And gather round the world immortal fame.

is much beyond my hopes:

* Tho yet — However the first is sufficient, and History perhaps is the single means that can affure

* Virgil, Georg. 1. sub. init.

b Part of a verie from the fifth Æneid, where Meneftheus one of the competitors in the naval games, who was in some danger of being distanced, exhorts his men to exert their atmost vigor to prevent such a disgrace. The reader, perhaps, will not be displeased to see the whole passage, as it is excellently translated by Mr. Pit; which I am Vol. I.

affure it to me. Oratory and Poetry, unless carried to the highest point of eloquence, are talents but of fmall recommendation to those who posfefs them; but History however executed is always entertaining. Mankind are naturally inquifitive; and are fo fond of having this turn gratified, that they will liften with attention to the plainest matter of fact, and the most idle tale. But besides this, I have an example in my own family that inclines me to engage in this fludy, my uncle and adoptive father having acquired great reputation as a very accurate historian; and the philosophers, you know, recommend it to us to tread in the steps of our ancestors, when they have gone before us in the right path. If you ask me then, why do I not immediately enter upon the task? My reason is this: I have pleaded fome very important causes, and (tho' I

am

the more inclined to transcribe, not only as it will shew the propriety of my author's application of this verse; but as I am glad of any opportunity of quoting from 4 poet whose translation of the Eneid does honor to the English language.

Now, now my friends, your utmost pow'r display,
Rise to your oars, and sweep the quat'ry quay;
The yet — but ab! let those the palm abtain,
Those whom thy savors crown, great monarch of the main!
But to return the last of all the day,
Ob! swipe, my friends, that shaneful sain away.

See Book 3. Let. 5.

am not extremely fanguine in my hopes concerna ingthem) I have determined to revife my speeches left for want of this remaining labor, all the paint they coft me should be thrown away, and they with their author be buried in oblivion : for with respect to posterity, the work that was never finished, was never begun. You will think, perhaps. I might correct my pleadings and write history at the same time. I wish indeed, I were capable of doing fo, but they are both fuch great undertakings, that either of them is abundantly sufficient. I was but nineteen when I first appeared at the bar; and yet it is only now at laft Lunderstand (and that in truth but imperfectly) what is effential to a complete orator. How then shall be able to support the weight of an additional burthen? It is true, indeed, history and oratory have in many points a general refemblance; yet in those very things in which they feem to agree, there are feveral circumftances wherein they differ. Narration is common to them both; but it is a narration of a diffinet kind. The farmer contents itself frequently with low and vulgar facts the latter requires every things folendid, elevated and extraordinary: ftrength and nerves is sufficient in that; but beauty and ornament is effectial to this: the excellency of the one confifts in a ftrong, severe and close ftile; of the other, in a diffusive, flowing, and harmopious narration: in thort, the words, the emphasis, and whole turn and structure of the periods are extremely different in these two arts. For, as Thucydides observes, there is a wide distance between compositions which are calculated for a present purpose, and those which are defigned to remain as lasting monuments to posterity ; by the first of which expressions he alludes to Oratory, and by the other to History. For these reasons I am not inclined to blend together two performances of fuch diffinct natures, which, as they are both of the highest rank, necessarily therefore require a separate attention; lest, confounded by a crowd of different ideas, I should introduce into the one what is only proper to the other. Therefore, (to speak in our language of the bar) I must beg leave the cause may be adjourned some time longer. In the mean while, I refer it to your confideration from what period I fliall commence my hiftory. Shall I take it up from those remote times which have been treated of already by others? In this way, indeed, the materials will be ready prepared to my hands, but the collating of the feveral historians will be extremely troublesome; or, shall I write only of the present times, and those wherein no other ausont confide in a throng, levere and close file;

TIVE.

thor has gone before me? If fo, I may probably give offence to many, and please but few. For, in an age so over-run with vice, you will find infinitely more to condemn than approve; yet your praise, the ever so lavish, will be thought too referved; and your censure, the ever so cautious, too profuse. However, this does not at all discourage me; for I want not sufficient resolution to bear testimony to truth. I expect then, that you prepare the way which you have pointed out to me, and determine what subject I shall fix upon for my history, that when I am ready to enter upon the talk you have affigned me, I may not be delayed by any new difficulty. Farewel.

LETTER IX. To SATURNINUS.

the afficient of those he has left behind. How

VOUR letter made very different impresfions upon me, as it brought me news which I both rejoiced and grieved to receive. It gave me pleasure when it informed you were detained in Rome; which tho' you will tell me is a circumstance that affords you none, yet I cannot but rejoice at it, since you affure me you continue there upon my account, and defer the recital of your work till my return; for which I am greatly obliged to you. But I was much concerned at that part of your letter which mentioned

tioned the dangerous illness of Julius Valens the indeed, with respect to himself it ought to affect me with other fentiments, as it cannot but be for his advantage the fooner he is relieved by death, from a diftemper of which there is no hope he can ever be cured. Bur what you add denceroing Avitus, who died in his return from the province where he had been Quartor, is an accident that juftly Idemands our forrow. That . he died on board a ship, at a distance from his brother where he tenderly loved, and from his mother and fifters, are circumstances, which tho they cannot affect him now, yet undoubtedly did in his taft, moments, as well as rend to heighten the affliction of those he has left behind. fevere is the reflection, that a vouth of his wellformed disposition should be extinct in the prime of life, and fnatch'd from those high honors to which his virtues, had they been permitted to grow to their full maturity, would certainly have raised him! How did his bosom glow with the love of the fine arts! How many books has he peruled! How many volumes has he transcribed? but the fruits of his labors are now perished with him, and for ever loft to posterity. Yet why indulge my fortow? A pattion which, if we once give a loofe to it, will aggravate every the flightof gircumstance. I will put an end therefore to panois

has draws from me. Farewel.

LETTER X, To ANTONINUS.

A M never more sensible of the superior excellency of your verses, than when I endeavor to imitate them. As the hand of the painter must always fail, when perfect beauty sits for the picture; so I labor to carch the graces of my original, but still fall short of them. Let me conjure you then to continue to supply us with many more such excellent models, which every man must wish to imitate, but sew, perhaps none, will be able to equal. Farewel.

LETTER XI. To TRANQUILLUS:

It is time you should acquit the promise my verses gave to our common friends, of your works. The world is every day impatiently enquiring after them, and there is some danger of your being summoned in form to give an account of your delay. I am myself a good deal backward in publishing, but you are even still slower. You must hasten your hand, however, otherwise the severity of my satire may perhaps extort from you, what the blandishments of my soft-

er muse could not obtain. Your work is already arrived to that degree of persection, that the sile can only weaken, not polish it. Allow me then the pleasure of seeing your name in the title-page of a book, and suffer the works of my dear. Tranquillus to be recited and transcribed, to be bought and read. It is but fair, and agreeable to our mutual friendship, that you should give me in return the same pleasure you receive from me. Farewel,

280

THE TAXA AND THE REST TO FABARUS . A HOLD STORE

nal, but his fail front of tacted. Let me couldn't

YOUR letter informs me that you have erected a noble public portico, as a memorial of yourself and your son, and that the next day after the ceremony of opening it, you engaged to repair and beautify the gates of our city

ANTERON TO OUT THE

Grand-father to Calphurnia, Pliny's wife.

These porticos, which were carried to an extreme degree of magnificence, served for various uses; sometimes for the assembly of the senate, sometimes for stands of the most curious merchandize. But the general use they were put to was, the pleasure of walking in them; like the present plazzas in Italy [Fabric, Descrip Rom. c. 13.] Here likewise works of genius were publickly recited, and the philosophers held their disputations. The samous Poscile Portico, or picture gallery at Athens, must have afforded the noblest scene of this kind imaginable to a lover of the imitative arts, Polygnotus, Panænus, and all the great masters of that refined age, having contributed to embellish it with the finest productions of their pencils, Vid. Meursii Ath, At. 1. 1. c. 5.

at your own charge: thus it is that you rife from one act of munificence to another! I take part, believe me, in every thing that concerns your glory; which, from the alliance that is between us, in some degree redounds to mine; and am pleafed to fee the memory of my father-in-law delivered down to posterity by fuch beautiful structures. I rejoice too, at the honor that hereby arises to our native province; and as every thing that tends to her advantage is highly agreeable to me, by what hand foever it may be conferred; so particularly when it is by yours. I have only to defire that heaven would continue to cherish in you this generous frame of mind. and to grant you many years in which to exert it: for your bounty, I am well persuaded, will not terminate here, but extend itself to farther acts of beneficence. Generofity, when once she is set forward, knows not how to stop her progress; as the more familiar we are with the love. ly form, the more enamored we grow of her engaging charms. Farewel, in those poy god I

thems of the wholestand or its feveral parts. If thank be comes activable to happens or, problem with a your feelings that wentle sinker see.

hamaa at t

James (

LEG

at your own charge; thus it is that you rife from LETTER XIII. To Scaure.

Aving thoughts of publishing a little speech which I have composed, I invited some of my friends whose judgments I revere, to attend the recital of ity tho at the fame time, that I might be more fecure of hearing the truth of their sentiments; I selected only a finall number! for I have a double view in these rehearfals; the fight is, that the zealous folicitude of approving myfelf to my audience may inflame my imagination; the next; that those errors which a partiality to myfelf may conceal from my own obfervation, be pointed out to me. I succeeded in my delign, and my friends obliged me with their fincere opinions; as I likewise observed myself some passages which required correction. Ifend you the piece therefore as I have now alter-The occasion of it will appear from the title, and for the rest I refer you to the speech itfelf, which I hope you will peruse so carefully, as not to stand in need of a preface to explain it. I beg you would fincerely tell me your fentiments of the whole, and of its feveral parts. shall be more inclined to suppress or publish it, as your judgment shall decide either way. Farewel.

LET-

LETTER XIV. TO VALERTANUS.

or the left with tears in his eyes; and prudent-

TOU defire me to inform you (agreeably to my promife) what fuccess attended Nepos in his acculation of Tufcillinus Nominatus. The latter being brought before the fenate, pleaded his own cause, the indeed no body appeared to support the acculation. On the contrary, the deputies from the Vicentini were so far from pursuing their charge, that they favored his defence. The fum of what he urged in his own behalf was; "That it was his courage and not his integrity had failed him; that he fet out with a delign of pleading the cause, and actually came in-" to the senate for that purpose, but being dis-" couraged by his friends, he withdrew himfelf; " that they diffuaded him from perfifting to op-" pole (especially in the senate) the inclinations of a fenator, who did not contend fo much for the fair itself, as for his own credit and character, which he looked upon as concerned in is this cause; that if he did not delift, he would a fuffer greater indignities than in his former " pleading." (And there were fome, tho indeed but a few, who expressed high indignation at his fpeech.) He proceeded to implore the clemency or of the fence. But this, the it was

R. See letter the 4th of this books (1979)

of the senate with tears in his eyes; and prudently endeavored throughout his whole speech (as he is a man extremely well versed in the arts of oratory) to appear rather to fue for pardon than justice. Afranius Dexter the consul elect, was for acquitting him. The purport of his fentiments was to this effect: " That Nominatus would have acted more prudently if he had gone " thro' the cause of the Vicentini with the same resolution he began it: however, fince it did not appear he had been guilty of this neglect with any fraudulent defign, and that he had not " been convicted of any thing which merited public animadversion, it was his opinion he ought to be acquitted: but that he should return to the Vicentini whatever gratuity he had received from them." This motion was approved by the whole senate except Flavius Aper; his opinion was, that he should be suspended from exercifing the profession of an advocate for five years; and tho' he could not bring any over to his fentiments, he resolutely persisted in them: he even obliged Dexter, who spoke first on the opposite side, to take his oath that he thought his motion was for the benefit of the republic; agree, ably to a law which he produced concerning the affembling of the senate. But this, tho' it was certainly legal, was opposed by some, who thought

it a reflection upon Dexter, as if he had been unduely influenced in his fentiments. But before the votes of the house were collected, Nigrinus, a tribune of the people, read a very elegant and fenfible remonstrance, wherein he strongly complained that the profession of the law was become venal, and that the advocates took money, even to betray the cause of their clients; that they made a shameful trade of their function: and instead of honor, which was formerly their only reward, they now lived upon the spoils of their fellowcitizens, from whom they received large and annual falaries. He gave the senate a summary account of the laws which had been made upon this subject, and reminded them likewise of their own decrees to the same purpose: and he concluded with observing, that fince both the authority of the laws and of the senate had been contemned, it was highly necessary to address the emperor that he would be pleased himself to interpose, and provide some remedy to so great an evil. Accordingly a few days after, an edict was published, drawn up with a proper mixture of mildness and severity; for which I refer you to the journals of the public. I cannot but congratulate myfelf upon this occasion, that in all the the cast noble of the first to town to despute the terms of the line of the first town the first the terms of the control of the line of the control of the line o

applicad at

causes in which I have been concerned. I never made any bargain, or received any fee, reward, or even prefent whatfoever. One ought, no doubt; to avoid whatever is mean and unworthy, not fo much because it is illegal, as because it is dishonorable. But still there is great fatisfaction in finding the legislature levelling its prohibitions against a practice, which one never fuffered one's felf to fall into. The glory indeed of my conduct may, or rather most certainly will, be considerably eclipfed, when this practice thall univertally prevail by necessity, which I always pursued by choice. In the mean time, however, I enjoy the pleafure of my friends jefts, while fome tell me I certainly forefaw this edict; and others, that it was particularly levelled against my avarice and rapine. Farewell is died south

LETTER XV. To PONTIUS.

I WAS at Comum when I heared that Cornutus
Tertullus was appointed furveyor of the Æmilian way. This news was inexpressibly agreeable to

This was an office of great dignity among the Romans, and usually conferred upon those who had been consultable. Thus Casar is mentioned by Plutarch as surveyor of the Appian way. These roads extended to a great distance from the city on all sides, the most noble of which was the Appian, computed to reach three hundred and sifty miles. Mr. Wright in his travels speaking of this road, observes, that " tho' it be much broken

mer both upon his account and my own : upon his, because the' ambition should be sait certainly is) far removed from his heart, yet it cannot but be acceptable to him to receive so great an honor without feeking it; upon mine, because it heightens the fatisfaction which refults from my own office, to fee a man of fo diftinguished a character as Cornutus railed to one of the fame nature; for to be placed in the same rank with the good, is a pleasure equal to being honored with the highest dignities. And where indeed is the man who exceeds Cornutus in worth and virtue? Or whose conduct is a more express model of antient manners? In this I do not found my judgment upon fame, which however, with great justice speaks of him in the highest terms but upon long and frequent experience. We have ever been joined in the fame friendships with the most shining characters in both sexes, which this age has produced : an union that cemented us in the strictest intimacy. To these private ties were added those of a more public nature: he was, you won whole to which my inclination early de-

broken in feveral places, and travelling over it very bade in others it is wonderfully well preferred, notwithstanding it

be computed pear two thousand years old. They are paved with such hard stones, that they are rather polished than worn, and so well joined, that in some places the whole breadth of the way seems one intire piece."

It appears by some antient inscriptions still remaining; that Pliny was surveyor of the siver Tiber and in banks, to which office it is probable he here alludes.

know, my collegue in the treasury, as well as the confulfhip. These were opportunities of gaining a thorough knowledge of his uncommon virtues: when I followed him as a guide, and revered him as a parent; and That not fo much upon account of his age, as his merit. I rejoice therefore no less for my own sake than his; and I do so upon a public as well as private confideration, fince virtue is now no longer, as formerly ', exposed to the most cruel dangers, but advanced to the noblest dignities. But if I were to indulge the joyous fentiments I feel upon this occasion, I should never have finished my letter. Let me turn then to an account of what I was doing when your messenger arrived. He found me with my wife's grandfather and aunt, together with feveral other friends, whose company I had not enjoved for a confiderable time: I was traverfing my grounds, hearing the complaints of the farmers, running over their tedious accounts, and had before me papers and letters far different from those to which my inclination early devoted me; in a word, I was preparing to return to Rome. For I have obtained but a short leave of absence; and indeed the news of this office being conferred on Cornurus, reminds me to haften

Alluding to the times of Nero and Domitian.

to the duties of my own. I hope your favorite Campania will relign you about the same time, so that when I return to Rome, not a day may be loft to our friendly intercourse. Farewel. pain of a lang that is, or the terrors of approach-

LETTER XVI. To Marcellinus.

of infinitely levere! And more fevere by the Write this to you under the utmost oppression of forrow: the youngest daughter of my friend Fundanus is dead! Never furely was there a more agreeable or more amiable young person, or one who better deferved to have enjoyed along. I had almost said, an immortal life! She was scarce fourteen, and yet had all the wisdom of age and discretion of a matron, joined with youthful sweetness and virgin modesty. With what an engaging fondness did she behave to her father! How kindly and respectfully receive his friends! How affectionately treat all those who, in their respective offices, had the care and education of her! She employed much of her time in reading, in which she discovered great strength of judgment; the indulged herself in few diversions, and those with much caution. With what forbearance, with what patience, with what courage did she endure her last illness! She complied with all the directions of her phylicians; she encouraged her fifter. VOL. I.

fifter, and her father; and when all her strength of body was exhaufted, fupported herfelf by the fingle vigor of her mind. That, indeed, continued even to her last moments, unbroken by the pain of a long illness, or the terrors of approaching death; and it is a reflection which makes the loss of her so much the more to be lamented. A loss infinitely severe! And more severe by the particular conjuncture in which it happened! She was contracted to a most worthy youth; the wedding day was fixed, and we were all invited. How fad a change from the highest joy, to the deepest forrow! How shall I express the wound that pierced my heart, when I heard Fundanus himfelf (as grief is ever finding out circumstances to aggravate its affliction) ordering the money he had defigned to lay out upon cloaths and jewels for her marriage, to be employed in myrrh and spices for her funeral? He is a man of great learning and good sense, who has applied himself from his earliest youth, to the nobler and most elevated Rudies; but all the maxims of fortitude which he has received from books, or advanced himself, he now absolutely rejects, and every other virtue of his heart gives place to all a parent's tenderness. You will excuse, you will even approve his forrow, when you consider what he has lost. He has loft a daughter , TODA

a daughter who resembled him in his manners, as well as his person, and exactly copied out all her father. If you shall think proper to write to him upon the subject of so reasonable a grief, let me remind you not to use the rougher arguments of confolation, and fuch as feem to carry a fort of reproof with them, but those of kind and sympathizing humanity. Time will render him more open to the dictates of reason: for as a fresh wound shrinks back from the hand of the surgeon. but by degrees submits to, and even requires the means of its cure; so a mind under the first impressions of a misfortune shuns and rejects all arguments of confolation, but at length, if applied with tenderness, calmly and willingly acquiesces in them. Farewel.

dom lete precisit to colve a president from the LETTER XVII. To SPURINNA.

Nowing, as I do, how much you admire the polite arts, and what fatisfaction you take in feeing young men of quality purfue the steps of their ancestors, I seize this earliest opportunity of informing you, that I went to-day to hear Calpurnius Piso read a poem he has compofed upon a very bright and learned fubject, entitled the Constellations. His numbers, which were

elegiac,

elegiac, were foft, flowing and easy, at the same time that they had all the fublimity, fuitable to fuch a noble topic. He varied his ftile from the lofty to the limple, from the close to the coprous, from the grave to the florid, with equal genius and judgment. These beauties were extremely heightened and recommended by a most harmonious voice; which a very becoming modelty rendered still more pleasing. A confusion and concern in the countenance of a speaker throws a grace upon all he utters; for there is a certain decent timidity which, I know not how, is infinitely more engaging than the affured and felf-fufficient air of confidence. I might mention leveral other circumstances to his advantage, which I am the more inclined to take notice of, as they are most striking in a person of his age, and most uncommon in a youth of his quality: but not to enter into a farther detail of his merit, I will only tell you, that when he had finished his poem, I embraced him with the utmost complacency; and being persuaded that nothing is a greater encouragement than applause, I exhorted him to persevere in the paths he had entered, and to shine out to posterity with the same glorious lustre, which reflected from his ancestors to himself. I congratulated his excellent mother, and his brother; who gained as much honor by the generous affection he

he discovered upon this occasion as Calpurnius did by his eloquence; so remarkable a concern he shewed for him when he began to recite his poem, and so much pleasure in his success. May the gods grant me frequent occasions of giving you accounts of this nature ! for I have a partiality to the age in which I live, and should rejoice to find it not barren of merit. To this end. I ardently wish our young men of quality would not derive all their glory from the a images of their ancestors. As for those which are placed in the house of these excellent youths, I now figure them to myself as filently applauding and encouraging their pursuits, and (what is a sufficient degree of honor to them both) as owning and confessing them to be their kindred. Farewel.

LETTER XVIII. To MACER.

A LL is well with me, fince it is so with you.

You are happy, I find, in the company of your wife and son; and are enjoying the pleasures of the sea, the freshness of the fountains, the verdure of the fields, and the elegancies of a most T 3 agreeable

a None had the right of using family pictures or statues, but those whose ancestors or themselves had born some of the highest dignities. So that the jus imaginis was much the same thing among the Romans, as the right of bearing a coat of arms among us. Ken. antiq.

agreeable villa: for fo I judge it to be, fince . He who was most happy ere fortune had raised him to what is generally esteemed the highest point of human felicity, chose it for the place of his retirement. As for myself, I am employed at my Tuscan villa in hunting and studying, sometimes alternately, and sometimes both together b; but I am not yet able to determine in which purfuit it is most difficult to succeed. Farewel.

LETTER XIX. To PAULINUS.

A SI know the humanity with which you treat your own fervants, I do not fcruple to confess to you the indulgence I shew to mine. I have ever in my mind Homer's character of Ulysses,

Who rul'd his people with a father's love :

And the very expression in our language for the head of a family, suggests the rule of one's conduct towards it. But were I naturally of a rough and hardened cast of temper, the ill state of health of

a It is supposed by some commentators, that Pliny alludes here to Nerva, who being suspected by Domitian, was ordered by that emperor to retire to Tarentum, where without any views of reigning, he quietly fat down in the enjoyment of a private life; others imagine that he means Sulla,

b See B. 1. let. 6. and the note there.

d The Latin word for a master of a family, implies a father of a family,

my freed-man Zosimus (who has the stronger claim to a humane treatment at my hands, as he now stands much in need of it) would be fufficient to foften me. He is a person of great, worth, diligent in his fervices, and well skilled in literature; but his chief talent, and indeed his profession, is that of a comedian, wherein he highly excels. He fpeaks with great emphasis, judgment, propriety, and gracefulness: he has a very good hand too upon the lyre, which he understands better than is necessary for one of his profession. To this I must add, he reads history, oratory, and poetry, as well as if he had fingly applied himself to that art. I am the more particular in enumerating his qualifications, to let you fee how many agreeable fervices I receive from him. He is indeed endeared to me by the ties of a long affection, which feems to be heightened by the danger he is now in. For nature has fo formed our hearts, that nothing contributes more to raise and enflame our inclination for any enjoyment, than the apprehension of being deprived of it: a fentiment which Zosimus has given me occasion to experience more than once. Some years ago he strained himself so much by too vehement an exertion of his voice, that he spit blood, upon which account I fent him into ' Egypt; from the in Proces of 4. This con part of France.

The Roman physicians used to send their patients in consumptive cases into Egypt, particularly to Alexandria,

from whence, after a long absence, he lately rea turned with great benefit to his health. But having again exerted himself for several days together beyond his strength, he was reminded of his former malady by a flight return of his cough, and a spitting of blood. For this reason I intend to fend him to your farm at & Forum-Julii, having frequently hear'd you mention it as an exceeding fine air, and recommend the milk of that place as very good in diforders of this nature. I beg you would give directions to your people to receive him into your house, and to supply him with what he shall have occasion for: which will not be much, for he is so temperate as not only to abstain from delicacies, but even to deny himfelf the necessaries his ill state of health requires. I shall furnish him towards his journey with what will be fufficient for one of his absternious turn. who is coming under your roof. Farewel.

LETTER XX To URSUS.

SOON after the Bithynians had gone through with their profecution of Julius Bassus, they also impeached their late governor Rusus Varenus; who was but just before, (and that too at their own request)

conference cates and legiple, portionist, to Alexander

Frejus in Provence, the Southern part of France.

request) appointed counsel for them against Baffus. Being introduced into the fenare, they petitioned, that an enquiry might be made into his conduct. Varenus, on the other hand, begged all proceedings might be flayed till he could fend for the witnesses necessary to his defence; but this being opposed by the Bithynians, that point was debated. I was counfel (and no unsuccessful one) for Varenus; but whether a good one or not, you will judge when you read my speech. Fortune has a very considerable share in the event of every cause: the quickness, the voice, the manner of the advocate, even the circumstance of time itself; in a word, the general difposition of the senate, as it is either favorable or adverse to the accused, all conspire to influence the success. But when a speech is read in the closet, it is stripped of all these external circumstances, and has nothing to fear or hope from favor or prejudice, from lucky or unlucky accidents. Fonteius Magius, one of the Bithynians, replied to me with great pomp of words, and little to the purpose: a character applicable to many of the Greek orators, as well as to himself. They mistake volubility for copiousness, and thus overwhelm you with an endless torrent of cold Laibe while the contract of th and the second and the second price of the second and

As or present apprical soft offer that the stand

Del 102 32

and unaffecting periods. Julius Candidus used, not improperly, to say, that eloquence is one thing, and loquacity another. Eloquence indeed is the privilege of very sew; nay, if we will believe Marcus Antonius, of none: but that faculty which Candidus calls loquacity, is common to numbers, and the talent which generally attends impudence. The next day Homulus spoke for Varenus with great art, strength, and elegance; to whom Nigrinus made a very close, solid, and graceful reply. It was the opinion of Acilius Rufus, the consul elect, that the Bithynians should be permitted to lodge their information; but he took

^{*} This verbose and turgid stile, which Pliny here condemns, the elegant Petronius likewise mentions with equal contempt, and represents it as having first began to infect the purity of Attic eloquence, about his time. These false species of oratory spread to Athens from Asia, where the swelling and highly sigurative stile has prevailed, from the earliest accounts we have of those people, to this day. Vid, Petron. satir. sub. init.

The great masters among the antients, in eloquence, as well as those in all other the sine arts, heated their imaginations with a certain ideal persection, which as they could not explain in what it consisted, so neither, they owned, could they reach in their respective works. But however notional this supreme beauty, this respector and decorum, as it was called, might be, it was productive of very real and substantial excellencies; and while the geniuses of the several artists were stretching after this slying form, they reached those glorious productions that have been the admired models to all succeeding ages. Agreeably to this high enthusiasm, Marcus Antonius, who bears a part in Tully's dialogue intisted the Orator, says, that "in his earlier years he published a treatise upon that subject, wherein he as-

took no notice of the petition of Varenus; which was only another way of putting his negative upon it. Cornelius Priscus, formerly consul, declared that he thought the request of both parties should be granted: and his opinion prevailed. Thus we gained our point, and tho' we had not the authority either of law or usage on our side, yet certainly the thing we insisted upon was extremely equitable. But I will not in this place give you my reasons for thinking so, that you may with more impatience turn to my speech. For if it is true, as Homer sings, that

-Novel

" ferted, that though he had known fome few indeed, " who deserved to be called orators, in the popular sense of " that word, yet he had met with none who had ever arri-" ved at true eloquence." (Vid. Tull. de orat. lib. 1.) and to that treatise Pliny, it is probable, here alludes. "All the " sciences indeed (as a very ingenious author observes) have " their particular chimeras; certain fancied points after which " they run, without ever being able to overtake, but which lead, however, to very folid acquifitions. Thus (fays that " writer) chemistry has its philosopher's stone; geometry its " quadrature of the circle; aftronomy its longitude; mecha-" pics its perpetual motion; thefe, tho it is impossible to find, it is useful to enquire after. Morality too is not without " her chimeras; pure difinterestedness and perfect friendship " are of that fort : none will ever arrive at them, nevertheer less it is proper to have them in view, at least by that " means several other virtues may be acquired. It is neces-" fary in all things to propose to ourselves a certain point of perfection beyond our abilities to reach; for we should " never fet out if we thought of arriving no farther than " we shall in fact: it is expedient therefore, to have some imaginary term in aim, in order to forward and animate " our pursuits," Fontenelle dial, des morts, --- Novel lays attract our ravife'd ears; But old, the mind with inattentian hears :

I must not suffer the intemperate loquacity of my letter to despoil my speech of its principal flower, by robbing it of that novelty which is indeed its chief recommendation. Farewel.

LETTER XXI. To Rufus.

erw no ou habitud ow party set vis

Went into the Julian court to attend a cause in which at the next fitting I was to reply. The judges had taken their feats, the Decemviri were arrived, the eyes of the audience were fixed upon the counsel, and all was hushed in silence and expectation, when an order arrived from the Prætor, that the court should be adjourned: an accident extremely agreeable to me, who am never fo well prepared; but that I am glad of gaining farther time. The occasion of the court's rising thus abruptly, was an edict of Nepos, the Prætor for criminal causes, wherein he directed all perfons concerned as plaintiffs or defendants in any

A A court of juffice.

^{\$} Pope.

The Decemviri feem to have been magistrates for the administration of justice, subordinate to the Prætors, who (to give the English reader a general notion of their office) may be termed lords chief-justices, as the judges here mentioned were fomething in the nature of our juries.

cause before him, to take notice, that he designed Atically to put in force the decree of the female annexed to his edict. Which decree was expresfed in the following words: ALL PERSONS WHAT BOBVER, WHO HAVE ANY LAW-SUITS DEPENDS INC, ARE HEREBY REQUIRED AND COMMANDED. BEFORE ANY PROCEEDINGS BE HAD THEREON. TO TAKE AN OATH THAT THEY HAVE NOT GIVEN, PROMISED, OR ENGAGED TO GIVE ANY FEE OR REWARD TO ANY ADVOCATE UPON AC-COUNT OF HIS UNDERTAKING THEIR CAUSE. In these terms, and many others equally full and express, the lawyers were prohibited to make their profession venal. However, after the cause is decided, they are permitted to accept a gratuity of ten thousand sesterces . The Prætor for civil causes being alarmed at this unexpected order of Nepos, gave us this holy-day in order to take time to consider whether he hould follow the example. In the mean while the town is much divided in its fentiments of this edict, some extremely approving, and others as much condemning it. We have got then at last (fay the latter with a fneer) a redressor of abuses. But pray was there never a Prætor before this man? what then is be who thus forwardly sets up for a reformer? Others,

on the contrary, fay, that he has taken a very proper step upon entering into his office; that he has paid obedience to the laws; confidered the decrees of the fenate, repressed a most indecent traffic, and will not fuffer the most honorable of all professions to be debased into a fordid commerce of lucre. These are the reflections which are universally thrown out upon this occasion; but which fide shall be thought to judge most rightly, the event alone will determine. It is the usual method of the world, (tho'a very unequitable rule of estimation,) to pronounce an action to be either right or wrong, as it is attended with good or ill fucces; in consequence of which you shall hear the very same conduct attributed to zeal or folly, to liberty or licentiousuels. Farewell as required and are by maste guied solues of Negos, gave us this holy day to order to reter

time to confider, whether headen it is an the grange. In the sor an while the count is act, convicting to this charteness, the country of the formation of the provings and out erans, much wo with a divide factor get then as fast (has the laster with a taken) a redressor of charter and page cas three receives a factor of charter and when the single-converse factors and the contractions as the covers a Preservice sector man? when the single-converse to the factors and the single-converse to the single-

Services of the Marketine Is at 8 modes

THE

the more impatientive grow under the lepasable, (our defines for a favour of jeth rising in passociation to our nearer app Test towards it) blench not. But apon whatever principle this difference is to be accounted for temove the uncalled of its to be accounted for temove the uncalled of its in Test wold by half ening hither Hother I thall return again into the country (which is now regret having left to foon) were in only the make the expressment what been when you that ups in the me at it one, you will tend the fame feitheds.

complete sticke. Lorewell P. Lorewell

LOW RTT ER IL TO ARRIANUS.

Will not lay I regret the lois of Regular, IV X O O E out I confels, I tometanes mils him arches

nored elegence, and was borioufly folicitaine in his endeavors to attain it. The he could

The man, it must be owned, highly home

I were in the country of the Piceni, and I on the other fide the Po, than I find myfelf now that I am returned to Rome. Whether it be that the scene where we used to associate, naturally excites a more passionate remembrance of you; or that the less distant we are from a friend,

^{*} The marquifate of Ancona.

This fell place of dipertition feering tandmost A. ...

There Regulary and not of any shored processes of the feel at a capable of a supplementary of the strain of the st

the more impatient we grow under the separation, (our desires for a favorite object rising in proportion to our nearer approach towards it) I know not. But upon whatever principle this difference is to be accounted for, remove the uneasiness of it. I intreat you, by haltening hither: otherwise I shall return again into the country (which I now regret having left so soon) were it only to make the experiment whether, when you shall not find me at Rome, you will send the same friendly complaints after me. Farewel.

LETTER II. To ARRIANUS.

Will not say I regret the loss of Regulus, but I confess, I sometimes miss him at the bar. The man, it must be owned, highly honored eloquence, and was laboriously solicitous in his endeavors to attain it. The he could never indeed leave off the ridiculous custom of anointing his right or left eye, and wearing a white patch over one side or the other of his forehead, as he was to plead either for the plaintiff or defendant; the he always, with a most foolish superstition, consulted the sooth-sayers upon the event of every cause in which he was concerned; still, all the absurdity proceeded from that high

This filly piece of superstition feems to have been peculiar to Regulus, and not of any general practice; at least it is a custom of which we find no other mention in antiquity.

high veneration he paid to eloquence. And it was of fingular advantage to be concerned in the fame cause with him, as he always obtained full indulgence in point of time, and never failed to procure an audience; for what could be more convenient than, under the protection of a liberty which you did not ask yourself, and before an audience which you had not the trouble of collecting, to harangue at your ease, and as long as you thought proper? Nevertheless Regulus did well to depart this life, tho' indeed he would have done much better had he made his exit fooner; fince he might now have lived without any danger to the public, in the reign of a prince under whom he would have had no opportunity of compassing his pernicious purposes. I need not scruple therefore, I think, to fav I sometimes miss him: for fince his death, the custom has prevailed of not allowing, nor indeed of asking more than an hour or two to plead in, and sometimes not above half that time. The truth is, our advocates take more pleasure in finishing a cause, than in defending it; and our judges had rather rife from the bench than fit upon it: fuch is their indolence, and fuch their difregard to the honor of eloquence, and the interest of justice! But are we wifer than our ancestors? are we more equitable than the laws, which grant fo many Vot. I. hours

erded

hours and days, and adjournments to a cause? were our fore-fathers flow of apprehension, and dull beyond measure? and are we more clear in our eloquence, more quick in our conceptions, or more scrupulous in our decisions, because we hurry over our causes in fewer hours than they took days to consider of them? What a reproach is it, Regulus, that none could refuse to thy vain-glorious folicitations, what few will yield even to the duty of their office! As for myfelf, whenever I sit upon the bench, (which is much oftener than I appear at the bar) I always give the advocates as much time as they require : for I look upon it as highly prefuming, to pretend to guels before a cause is heared, what time it will require, and to fet limits to an affair before one is acquainted with its extent; especially as the first and most sacred duty of a judge is patience, which indeed is itself a very considerable part of justice. But this, 'tis objected, would give an opening to much impertinent superfluity: I grant it may; yet is it not better to hear too much, than not to hear enough? Befides, how fhall you know that what an advocate has farther to offer will be superfluous, 'till you have heared him? But this, and many other public abuses. will be best reserved to a conversation when we meet; for I know your affection to the commonwealth

wealth inclines you to wish, that some means might be found out to check at least those grievances, which would now be very difficult ablolutely to remove .- But to turn to affairs of private concern: I hope all goes well in your family; mine remains in its usual fituations. The good which I enjoy grows more acceptable to me by its continuance; as habit renders me less sensible of the evils I suffer. Farewell of a series

quit il LETTER WIL TO VERUSO STOW שיר כי שמתה שלול ולכל . לבד גישפור מ מוסח לי לם שחכנים

plents of that charming country agrees with von

T. A.M much obliged to you for undertaking the care of that little farm I gave to my nurle It was worth, when I made her a present of it, an hundred thousand festerces, but the crops having fince failed, it has funk in its value: however it will thrive again, I doubt not, under your good But what I recommend to your management. attention, is not so much the land itself, (which yet I by no means except) as the interest of my particular benefaction; for it is not more her concern than mine, to render it as advantageous as possible. Farewel.

* About 8001, of our money. called the state of the state o

LETTER IV. To CALPHURNIA .:

NEVER was business more uneasy to me, than when it prevented me not only from attending, but following you into Campania. As at all times, fo particularly now, I wish to be with you, that I may be a witness what progress you make in your strength and recovery, and how the tranquillity, the amusements, and plenty of that charming country agrees with you. Were you in perfect health, yet I could ill support your absence; for even a moment's uncertainty of the welfare of those we tenderly love. is a fituation of mind infinitely painful: but now your sickness conspires with your absence to perplex me with a thousand disquietudes. I fear every thing that can befall you, and, as is usual with all under the same terrifying apprehensions, fuspect most, what I most dread. Let me conjure you then to prevent my folicitude by writing to me every day, and even twice a day: I shall be more easy, at least while I am reading your letters; tho'all my apprehensions will again return

² His wife.

b Where Fabatus, Calphurnia's grand-sather, had a villa. This delightful country is celebrated by almost every classic author, and every modern traveller, for the fertility of its soil, the beauty of its landscape, and temperature of its air. Nibil mollius cœlo, says Florus, nibil uberius solo; denique bis steribus vernat. L. 1. 16.

Book VI.

EET:

return upon me the moment I have perused them.

LETTER V. To URSUS.

Acquainted you in a former letter, that Varenus obtained leave of the senate to send for his witnesses. This was thought by many extremely equitable, the fome others, with much obstinacy, maintained the contrary: particularly Licinius Nepos, who at the following affembly of the senate, when the house was going upon other business, resumed this affair which had been fettled, and made a long speech upon the last decree. And he concluded with moving, that the confuls might be defired to put the question, whether it was the sense of the senate, that as in profecutions upon the law concerning bribery and corruption, fo in that relating to extortion a clause should be added impowering the defendant, as well as the informer, to summon and examine witnesses. This speech was looked upon by some as extremely ill timed: they thought it strange that Nepos should let slip the proper occasion of observing upon the decree, when it was under the confideration of the senate; and object to an affair after it was determined, which he might might have obviated when it was in debate. Tubentius Celsus, the Prætor, very warmly reproved him in a long speech, for pretending to set himself up as reformer of the senate. Nepos answered him; Celfus replied; and neither of them were sparing of reflections on each other.-But I forbear to repeat what I could not hear without regret: and am therefore to much the more displeased with some members of the senate, who ran from Nepos to Celfus, as one or the other was fpeaking, with the low pleafure of liftening to their mutual invectives; fometimes encouraging one, sometimes the other, and sometimes both; immediately afterwards feeming to reconcile them, and then again animating them to the attack, as if they had been at some public combat. And I could not observe without great concern, that they were mutually instructed with what each other intended to alledge; for Celfus replied to Nepos, as Nepos did to Celsus, out of a paper which each held in their hands. This was occasioned by the indifcretion of their friends, and thus these two men abused one another as if they had previously agreed to quarrel. Farewel. and come is proved that be made all the

and all of the little of the design and the second

.og dall a dougle

Indiana Maka etto-bas (13)

LETTER VI. To Fundanus.

Never wished to see you in Rome more than I do at this time, and I entreat you therefore to come hither: for I want a friend to share with me in the labor and solicitude of an affair, in which I very warmly interest myself. Julius Naso is a candidate for a post of honor: he has many competitors, and some of them of great worth; upon which account, as his fuccess will be more glorious, so it will be more difficult. I am much divided between hope and fear, and the anxiety I feel upon this occasion is so great, that I almost forget I have been conful, and fancy I have the whole field of dignities to run over again. This zeal is justly due to Nafo, in return for his long affection to me. The friendship which I have for him did not, it is true, descend to him by inheritance, for his father and I were at too great a distance in point of age to admit of any intimacy between us; yet from my earliest youth I was taught to look upon him with the highest veneration. He was not only an admirer of the polite arts himself, but the patron of all who cultivated them; as he was a frequent attender of Quinctilian and Nicetes, to whom I was at that He was, in short, a man of time a disciple. U 4 great daidw

great worth and eminence, and one whose memory ought extremely to facilitate the honors of his Son. But there are numbers in the senate who never knew his father; and though there are many also who were well acquainted with him, yet they are fuch whose regards extend not beyond the living. For this reason Nepos, without relying upon the character of his father, which is likely to prove of more honor than fervice to him, must exert the utmost of his own endeavors to recommend himself: and indeed, he has ever been as cautious in his conduct as if he had governed it with a particular view to this occafion. He has acquired many friendships, and cultivated them with strict fidelity; and particularly fingled me out for the object of his efteem and imitation, from the first moment he was capable of forming any judgment of the world. Whenever I plead he anxiously attends me, and is always of the party when I recite; as he is ever the first to enquire after my works. His brother had the same attachment to me, --- But he has loft that excellent brother! and it shall be my part to supply his place. It is with grief I reflect upon the immature death of the one, as I lament that the other should be deprived of the affiftance of fo valuable a relation, and left only to the zeal of his friends. It is that confideration which

which induces me to beg you would come hither and unite your fuffrage with mine. It will be of fingular advantage to the cause in which I am embarked, if you would appear in it, and join your folicitations with mine; and fuch, I know, is your credit and influence, that I am perfuaded your doing fo will render my applications more effectual, even with my own friends themselves. Let me entreat you then to break thro' all obstacles that may lie in your way. I have a right to claim your assistance in this conjuncture: your friendship to me, and my credit, both require it. I have undertaken to support the interest of Naso, and the world knows that I do; the pursuit and the hazard therefore is become my own. In a word, if he obtains this post, all the honor will be his; but if he be rejected, the repulse will be mine. Farewel.

LETTER VII. To CALPHURNIA.

Y OU kindly tell me, my absence is greatly uneasy to you, and that your only consolation is in conversing with my works, instead of their author, which you frequently place by your side. How agreeable is it to me to know that you thus wish for my company, and support yourself under the want of it by these tender amusements!

In return, I entertain myself with reading over your letters again and again, and am continually raking them up as if I had just received them; but alas! they only serve to make me more strongly regret your absence: for how amiable must be conversation be, whose letters have so many charms? Let me receive them, however, as often as possible, notwithstanding there is still a mixture of pain in the pleasure they afford me. Farewel.

LETTER VIII. To PRISCUS.

A ou know and esteem Attilius Crescens; as indeed who is there of any rank or worth that does not? For myself, I profess to have a friendship for him much superior to the common attachments of the world. The places of our nativity are separated only by a day's journey; and we conceived an affection to each other when we were very young; a season when friendship strikes the deepest root. Ours improved by years; and so far from being weakened, that it was confirmed by our riper judgments, as those who know us best can witness. He takes pleasure in boasting every where of my friendship; as I do to let the world know, that his honor, his ease, and his interest are my peculiar concern. Insomuch that up-

on his expressing to me some apprehension from the infolence of a certain person who was entering upon the tribuneship of the people, I could not forbear answering,

Long as Achilles breathes this vital air. To touch thy bead no impious band shall dare .

I mention this to shew you that I look upon every injury offered to Attilius, as done to my-But you will be impatient to hear what all this tends to. You must know then, Valerius Varus at his death, owed Attilius a fum of money. Tho' I am acquainted with Maximus, his heir, yet there is a closer friendship between him and you. I beg therefore, and conjure you by the affection you have for me, to take care that Attilius is not only paid the principal which is due to him, but all the long arrears of interest. He neither covets the property of others, nor. neglects the care of his own; and as he is not engaged in any lucrative profession, he has nothing to depend upon but his frugality: for as to the polite arts, in which he greatly excels, he purfues them merely upon the motives of pleasure and fame. In such a situation, the slightest loss presses hard upon a man, and the more

so because he has no opportunities of repairing any injury done to his fortune. Affift us then, Lentreat you, in this difficulty, and fuffer me still to enjoy the pleasure of his sprightly and diverting conversation; for I cannot bear to see the cheerfulness of my friend over-clouded, whose mirth and good-humor diffipates every gloom of melancholy in myself. In a word, as you are well acquainted with the entertaining gaiety of temper which Attilius possesses, I hope you will not fuffer any injury to discompose and sour it. You may judge by the warmth of his affection, how bitter his refentments would prove; for a generous and great mind can ill brook an injury when it is joined with contempt. But though be could pass it over, yet cannot I: on the contrary, I shall look upon it as a wrong and indignity done to myself, and resent it as one offered to my friend; that is, with double warmth. But after all, why this air of threatening? rather let me end in the same stile I began, by earnestly conjuring you so to act in this affair, that neither Attilius may have reason to imagine (which I should greatly regret) that I neglect his interest; nor that I may have occasion to charge you of being careless of mine: as undoubtedly I shall not, if you have the fame regard for the latter, as I have for the former. Farewel, LET-

The following with a bounger I and inschan

WHEN you recommend to my care the interest of Julius Naso in the office he is pursuing, what is it but recommending me to myself? However, I forgive you, and I should have done the same had you been at Rome, and I absent. The tender anxiety of friendship is apt to imagine every circumstance to be material. But I advise you to turn your solicitations to others, and be affured I will take a full share with you in all your applications in this affair, and support you with my best and warmest endeavors. Farewel.

LETTER X. To ALBINUS.

I Was lately at Alsium, where my wife's mother has a villa which once belonged to Verginius Rufus. The place renewed in my mind the forrowful remembrance of that great and excellent man. He was extremely fond of this retirement, and used to call it the nest of his old age. Where-ever I turned my eyes, I missed my worthy friend. I had an inclination to visit his monument:

a Now Alzia, not far from Como.

See an account of him in B. 2. Let. 1.

nument; but I repented of my curiolity: for I found it still unfinished, and this, not from any difficulty of the work itself, for it is very plain, or rather indeed slight; but through the neglect of him to whose care it was entrusted. I could not see without a concern mixed with indignation, the remains of a man, whose fame filled the whole world, he for ten years after his death without an inscription, or a name. He had however directed, that the divine and immortal action of his life should be recorded upon his tomb in the following lines:

Here Rufus lies, who Vinden' arms withflood,

Not for himself, but for his country's good.

But a faithful friend is so rare to be found, and the dead are so soon forgotten, that we shall be obliged to build even our very monuments, and anticipate the office of our heirs. For who is it that has not reason to fear what has happened to Verginius, may be his own case? an indignity which is so much the more remarkable and injurious, as it falls upon one of his distinguished virtues.

Maw Alain, not is then China.

· Property of the last and the

LETTER XI. To MAXIMUS.

Howing been called by the Præfect of Rome, to his affiftance in a certain cause, I had the pleasure to hear two excellent young men, Fuscus Salinator and Numidius Quadratus, plead on the opposite sides: both of them of extraordinary hopes and great talents, who will one day, I am persuaded, prove an ornament not only to the present age, but to literature itself. They discovered upon this occasion an admirable probity, supported by inflexible courage: their habit was decent, their elocution distinct, their voice manly, their memory strong bearing their

* An officer something in the nature of the lord mayor among us. He preceded all other city magistrates, having power to receive appeals from the inferior courts, and to decide almost all causes within the limits of Rome, or a hundred miles round.

b Strength of memory seems to have been a quality highly esteemed among the Romans, Pliny often mentioning it when he draws the characters of his sriends, as in the number of their most shining talents. And Quinctilian considers it as the measure of genius; tantum ingenii, says he, quantum memoriae. The extraordinary perfection in which some of the antients are said to have possessed this useful faculty, is almost incredible. Our author speaks in a former letter, of a Greek philosopher of his acquaintance, who after having delivered a long harangue extempore, would immediately repeat it again, without losing a single word. Seneca says, he could in his youth repeat two thousand names exactly in the same order they were read to him; and that to try the strength of his memory, the audience who attended the same protessor with himself,

lowifice smanly, their

their genius elevated, and guided by an equal folidity of judgment. I took infinite pleasure in observing them display these noble qualities; particularly as I had the satisfaction to see that while they looked upon me as their guide and model, they appeared in the sentiments of the audience as my imitators and rivals. It was a day (I cannot but repeat it again) which afforded me the most exquisite happiness, and which I shall ever distinguish with the fairest mark. For what indeed could be either more pleasing to me on the public account, than to observe two such noble youths building their same and glory upon the polite arts; or more desirable upon my own, than to be marked

out

would each of them give him a verse, which he would instantly repeat, beginning with the last, and so on to the first, to the amount of two hundred. He tells a pleasant story upon this occasion, of a certain poet, who having recited a poem in public, a person who was present claimed it for his own, and in proof of its being fo, repeated it word for word; which the real author was not capable of doing. [Sen. controv. 1. 1. fub. init.] Numberless instances might be collected from the antients, to the same purpose; to mention only a few more: It is said of Themistocles, that he made himself master of the Persian language in a year's time; of Mithridates, that he understood as many languages as he commanded nations, that is, no less than twenty-two; of Cyrus, that he retained the names of every fingle foldier in his army. [Quint. 1. 11. 2.] But the finest compliment that ever was paid to a good memory, is what Tully fays of Julius Cæfar, in his oration for Ligarius, that

be never forgot any thing but an injury.

Alluding to a custom of the Romans, who marked the fortunate days in their calendar with white, and the unfor-

tunate with black.

out as a worthy example to them in their purfuits of virtue? may heaven still grant me the continuance of that pleasure! And you will bear me witness, I sincerely implore the gods, that every man who thinks me deserving of his imitation, may far exceed the model he has chosen. Farewel.

LETTER XII. To FABATUS".

MOST certainly you ought not to use any reserve in your recommendations to me of such persons whom you judge worthy your patronage, because nothing is more agreeable to your character than to be as extensively beneficent as possible; nor to mine, than to interest myself in every thing in which you are concerned. Be assured therefore I shall give all the assistance in my power to Vectius Priscus, especially in what relates to my peculiar province; I mean the bar.—

You defire me to forget those letters which you wrote to me, you say, in the openness of your heart, but believe me, there is none I remember with more complacency. They are very pleasing proofs of the share I enjoy of your affection, since you use the same free expostulations with me, that you would with your own son. And, to confess the truth, they are so much the more agreeable.

Vol. I.

a His wife Calphurnia's grandfather.

as I had nothing to accuse myself of upon your account in for I had very exactly performed your requests. It intreat you again and again, still to rebuke me with the same freedom, whenever you imagine (and I trust it will be only imagination) that I fail in my duty towards you: It will afford me the pleasure of receiving a strong mark of your affection; and you that of being convinced I did not deserve the reproach. Farewel.

LETTER XIII. To URSUS.

JAS ever a man fo perfecuted as my friend Varenus, who has been obliged to enter into a fresh defence, and, as it were, to perition again for what he had, with much struggle and difficulty, already obtained ? The Bithynians have had the confidence not only to complain to the confuls of the decree of the senate , but also to inveigh against it to the emperor, who happened to be ablent when it paffed. Cæfar referred them back to the senate, where they still persisted in their remonstrances. Glaudius Capito ventured to be counsel for them; and twill add, with more ill manners than toue fortitude, as it was to arraign the justice of a decree of the senate, in the face of charachagust assembly : Fronto Catros replied to him with great foldity and pirity as in-.I 10 deed

reduction See Busiles 20.

deed the whole body of the fenate conducted thernfelves in this affair with wonderful dignity. For chose who opposed the petition of Varenus, when it was first brought before the house, thought after it was granted, it ought not to be reverfed. While the question indeed was under debate, every body, they imagined, was at liberty to give their fentiments; but when once fettled by the majority, they looked upon it then to be the common concern of each member to support it. This was the general opinion of the whole house. Acilius Rufus only excepted, and feven or eight more with him! these indeed persevered in their former vote. Among which finall party there were fome whose occasional folemnity, or rather affectation of folemnity, was extremely ridiculed. You will judge from hence what a warm battle we are likely to have of it, fince this prefude, as I may call it, has occasioned so much contention. Farewell

LETTER XIV. To MAURICUS.

IN compliance with your folicitation, I consent to make you a visit at your Formian villa, but it is upon condition that you put yourself to no inconvenience upon my account; a condition which I shall also strictly observe on my part. It is not the pleasures of your sea and your coast that I

riom!

pursue; it is your company, together with ease and freedom from business, that I desire to enjoy; otherwise I might as well remain in Rome: for there is no medium worth accepting between giving up your time wholly to the disposal of others, or reserving it entirely in your own; at least for myself, I declare I cannot relish mixtures of any kind. Farewel.

LETTER XV. To ROMANUS.

ty, they looked upon text of to be the epotition

Believe you were not present at a very drole accident which lately happened: I was not indeed a witness to it myself, however I had an early account of it. Passienus Paulus an eminent Roman knight, and particularly conspicuous for his great learning, has a turn for Elegiac Poetry; a talent which runs in the family, for Propertius was his relation as well as his countryman. He was lately reciting a poem which began thus:

Priscus, at thy command

Whereupon Priscus, who happened to be present as a particular friend of the poet's, cry'd out—But be is mistaken, I did not command bim. Think what a peal of laughter this occasioned. The intellects of Priscus, you must know, are something suspicious; however, as he enters into the com-

mon offices of life, is called to confultations, and publicly acts as a lawyer, this behavior was the more remarkable and ridiculous: and in truth Paulus was a good deal disconcerted by his friend's absurdity. Thus you see, it is not only necessary that an author who recites his works in public, should himself have a sound judgment, but that he takes care his audience have so too. Farewel.

LETTER XVI. To TACITUS.

OUR request that I would send you an account of my uncle's death, in order to trans, mit a more exact relation of it to posterity, deferves my acknowledgments; for if this accident shall be celebrated by your pen, the glory of it, I am well affured, will be rendered for ever illustrious. And notwithstanding he perished by a misfortune, which, as it involved at the same time a most beautiful country in ruins, and destroyed so many populous cities, feems to promife him an everlasting remembrance; notwithstanding he has him elf composed many and lasting works; yet I am persuaded, the mentioning of him in your immortal writings, will greatly contribute to eternize his name. Happy I esteem those to be, whom providence has diffinguished with the abilities either of doing fuch actions as are worthy of being related, or of relating them in a manner worthy

of being read; but doubly happy are they who are bleffed with both thefe uncommon talents? in the number of which my uncle, as his own writings, and your history will evidently prove, may juffly be ranked! It is with extreme willinguels, therefore, I execute your commands and should indeed have claimed the talk if you had not enjoined it. He was at that time with the fleet under his command at Misenum. On the 24th of August, about one in the afternoon, my mother delired him to observe a cloud which appeared of a very unufual fize and shape. He had just returned from taking the beneat of the fun, and after bathing himfelf in cold water, and taking a flight repalt, was retired to his fludy: he immediately arole and went out upon an eminence from whence he might more diffinctly view this very uncommon appearance. It was not at that diffance differnible from what mountain this cloud iffued, but it was found after-

A In the guiph of Naples! Them belognion

b The Romans used to lie or walk paked in the sun, after anointing their bodies with oil, which was esteemed as greatly contributing to health, and therefore daily practised by them. This custom, however, of anointing themselves, is inveighed against by the fatirists as in the number of their luxurious indulgences; but since we said the elder Pliny here, and the amiable Spurinna in a former letter, practising this method, we cannot suppose the thing itself was esteemed unmanly, but only when it was attended with some particular tircumstances of an over-refined delicacy.

afterwards to alcend from mount Weluvius cannot give you a more exact description of its figure, than by relembling it to that of a pine-tree, for it that up a great height in the form of a trunk, which extended itself at the top into fore of branches, occasioned, 1 imagine, either by a fuddenignie of air charimpelled it, the force of which decreased as it advanced upwards, or the cloud it felf being preffed back again by its own weights expanded in this manner: it appeared fometimes shandle of Baffus, who was in the utenoft alarm at

About fix miles dilant from Naples. - This dreadful eniption happened to Day 19 in the first year of the empenor Titus. Martial has a pretty epigram upon this subject, in which he gives us a view of Vesuvius, as it appeared before this terrible conflagration broke out

Hic of pampineis viridir Vefuvius umbrin, Presserat bic madidos nobilis uva lacus.

od Huro juga, guda Mifas rellas, plus Bacchus amboir; Hoc nuper Satyri monte dedere choros.

Hat Veneris fedes, Luisdamme gratior illi;

The locus Herculea domine clarus erat.

Cunda jacent flammis. S erifti merfa flavilla;

Vino Nue certient Superidon becaffe fibi. Lib 4. Ep. 44.

The gen'rous grape bers pour'd her purple tides.

Here dancing fatyrs joy'd to trip the green.

And great Alcides once renown'd the place of Now flaming embers spread dire waste around,

And Gods regres that Gods can thus confound.

recems probable that this was the first eruption of mount Vesuvius, at least of any consequence; as it is certain we have no particular accounts of any preceding one. Dio, indeed, and other ancient authors speak of it as burning before; but still they describe it as covered with trees and vines, to that the eruptions must have been inconsiderable.

bright and sometimes dark and spotted, as it was either more or less impregnated with earth and cinders. This extraordinary phoenomenon excited my uncle's philosophical curiofity to take a nearer view of it. He ordered a light vessel to be got ready, and gave me the liberty, if I thought proper, to attend him. I rather chose to continue my studies; for, as it happened, he had given me an employment of that kind. As he was coming out of the house he received a note from Rectina the wife of Baffus, who was in the utmost alarm at the imminent danger which threatened her; for her villa being fituated at the foot of mount Vefuvius, there was no way to escape but by sea; the earnestly intreated him therefore to come to her He accordingly changed his first defign, and what he began with a philosophical, he purfued with an heroical turn of mind. He ordered the gallies to put to fea, and went himfelf on board with an intention of affifting not only Rectina, but several others; for the villas stand extremly thick upon that beautiful coast. When hastening to the place from whence others fled with the utmost terror, he steer'd his direct course to the point of danger, and with so much radi pidados calmness

The manuscript and printed copies vary extremely from each other as to the reading of this passage. The conjecture of Gesnerus seems the most satisfactory, as it comes nearest the most approved manuscripts, and best falls in with the context; it is therefore adopted in the translation.

calmness and presence of mind, as to be able to make and dictate his observations upon the motion and figure of that dreadful scene. He was now so nigh the mountain, that the cinders, which grew thicker and hotter the nearer he approached, fell into the ships, together with pumice-stones. and black pieces of burning rock: they were likewise in danger not only of being a ground by the fudden retreat of the fea, but also from the vaft fragments which rolled down from the mountain, and obstructed all the shore. Here he stopped to confider whether he should return back again; to which the pilor advising him, Fortune, faid he, befriends the brave; Carry me to Pomponianus. Pomponianus was then at Stabiæ, Teparated by a gulf, which the fea, after feveral infenfible windings, forms upon the shore. He had already fent, his baggage on board; for the he was not at that time in actual danger, yet being within the view of it, and indeed extremely near, if it should in the least increase, he was determined to put to fea as foon as the wind should change. It was favorable, however, for carrying my uncle to Pomponianus, whom he found in the greatest consternation: he embraced him with tenderness, encouraging and exhorting him to ull wan danke as son shear fun or i non though hop the rest dile and other

Now called Cafel & Mar di Stabia, in the gulph of Naples.

keep up his spirits, and the more to dislipate his fears, he ordered, with an air of unconcern, the baths to be got ready; when after having bathed, he late down to supper with great chearfulness, of at least (what is equally heroic) with all the appearance of it. In the mean while the eruption from mount Veluvius Hamed out in leveral places withmuch violence, which the darkness of the night contributed to tender ftill more visible and dreadful. But my whole, in order to footh the apprehensions of his friend, affured him it was only the burning of the villages, which the country people had abandoned to the flames: after this he retired to rest, and it is most certain he was fo little discomposed as to fall into a deep fleep; for being pretty fat, and breathing hard, shole who attended without actually hear'd him fnore. The court which led to his apartment being now almost filled with stones and alhes, if he had continued there any time longer, it would have been impossible for him to have made his way out; it was thought proper therefore to awaken him. He got up, and went to Pomponianus and the rest of his company, who were not unconcerned enough to think of going to bed. They confulted together whether it would be most prudent to trust to the houses, which now shook from fide to fide with frequent and violent concultions; or fly to the open fields, where the calcined

cined fromes and cinders, the light indeed, yet fell in large thowers, and threatened dettruction? In this winder they refolved but the fields, as the less dangerbasomumon of the two! a resolution which, while the rest brache company were stars ried into by their fears, my wildesembraced upon coolwand deliberate confideration. WThey were autithen, having pillows reced upon their heads with napkins prandethis was their whole defence against the storm of Stories that delt round them? Itywas now day every where velle, but othere a deeperdarkhefsprevalled than in the most obscure night; which however was in futhbodegree diffipared by torches and other lights bifwarious kinds: They thought proper to goldown farther upon the shore to observe if they might safely put out to sea, but they found the waves still run extremely high and boilterous. There my uncle having drank a draught or two of cold water, threw himself down upon a cloth which was spread for him, when immediately the flames, and a ftrong fmell of fulphur, which was the forerunner of them, dispersed the rest of the company, and obliged him to rife. He raised himself up with the affistance of two of his servants, and instantly fell down dead; suffocated, as I conjecture, by some gross and noxious yapor, having always had weak lungs, and frequently subject to a difficulty of breathing. As foon as it was light again, which

was not till the third day after this melancholy accident, his body was found intire, and without any marks of violence upon it, exactly in the fame poflure that he fell, and looking more like a man affect than dead, During all this time my mother and I who were at Mifenum- But as this has no connection with your history, so your enquiry went no farther than concerning my uncle's death; with that therefore I will put an end to my letter: fusier me only to add, that I have faithfully related to you what I was either an eye-witness of myfelf, or received immediately after the accident happened, and before there was time to vary the renth) You will choose out of this narrative fuch circumstances as shall be most suitable to your purpole: for there is a great difference between what is proper for a letter, and an hiftory; between writing to a friend, and writing to the public. Farewel-

LETTER XVII. To RESTITUTUS:

I Cannot forbear pouring out my indignation before you in a letter, fince I have no opportunity of doing so in person, against a certain behavior which gave me some offence in an assembly where I was lately present. The company was entertained with the recital of a very finished persormance: but there were two or three persons among

2211

See this account continued, let: 20. of this book.

the audience, men of great genius in their own and a few of their friends estimation, who fate like fo many mutes, without fo much as moving a lip or a hand, or once riling from their feats. even to shift their posture. But to what purpose, in the name of good fense, all this wonderous air of wildom and folemnity, or rather indeed (to give it its true appellation) of this proud indolence? Is it not downright folly, or even madness, thus to be at the expence of a whole day merely to commit a piece of rudeness, and leave bim an enemy, whom you visited as a friend? Is a man conscious that he possesses a superior degree of eloquence than the person whom he attends upon on fuch an occasion? so much the rather ought he to guard against every appearance of envy, as a passion that always implies inferiority, wherever it relides. But whatever a man's talent may be, whether greater or equal, or less than his friend's, still it is his interest to give him the approbation he deserves: if greater or equal; because the higher his glory rifes whom you equal or excel, the more confiderable yours must necessarily be: if less; because if one of more exalted abilities does not meet with applaufe, neither possibly can you. For my own part, I honor and revere all who discover any degree of merit in the painful and laborious art of oratory; for Eloquence is a high and haughty dame, who forms to relide with

334 They LETTERS Book XI

with those that despise ber. But perhaps you are not of this opinion: yet who has a greater regard for this glorious science, or is a more candid judge of it than yourself? In considence of which, I chose to vent my indignation particularly to you, as not doubting you would be the first to share with me in the same sentiments. Farewel.

lence? Is it not consider RETTER XVIII. To Santas. nefs, thus to be at the expence of a whole of

Will endeavor, as you defire, to undertake the cause of the Firmiani, tho have many affairs upon my hands ? for I should be extremely glad to oblige fo illustrious a colony by my good offices, as well as to render you an acceptable service. How indeed can I refuse you any thing, who profels to have fought my friendship as your ornament and support, especially when your request is on behalf of your country? For what can be more worthy than the intreaties of a patriot, or more powerful than those of a friend? You may engage for me therefore to your, or rather as I should now call them, our friends the Firmiani. And tho' their own illustrious character did not persuade me that they deserve my care and patronage; yet I could not but conceive a very high notion of their merit, from

Inhabitants of a city in Italy, called Firms, in the marquilate of Ancona.

feeing a man of your distinguished virtues rife up amongst them.

LETTER XIX. To NEPOS.

A RE you informed that the price of land is confiderably rifen, especially of those which lie about Rome? This fudden advance was oceafioned by a practice which has been much complained of, and which drew from the fenate, at the last affembly for the election of magistrates, a very honorable decree, whereby the candidates for any office are prohibited from giving any creat, present, or money whatsoever to The two former of these abuses were practised with as little reserve as discretion; the latter, tho' carried on with more secreey, was however equally notorious. Our friend Homulus, taking advantage of this favorable disposition of the senate, instead of giving his fentiments upon the point in debate, moved that the confuls might acquaint the emperor, it was unanimoully defired to have this abuse reformed, and that they would address him to interpose his vigilance and authority for the redress of this evil, as he had for that of every other. The emperor was accordingly pleafed to do fo, and pubhisted an edict to refrain those infamous largesses; wherein he directs that no perion shall be admite ted as a candidate who has not a third part of his b Virg. Pic's Tyas flation, estate no doubt it is) that those who aspire to dignities in the state, should look upon Rome and Italy, rather like travellers who are passing thro it, than as their proper country. For this reason there is a general struggle among those who aim at any office, and they buy up every thing which they hear is to be sold; by which means the value of lands is greatly increased. If therefore you are inclined to dispose of any part of your estate here, or of making purchases elsewhere, you have now a good opportunity; for in order to buy in Italy, these candidates are obliged to sell their estates in the provinces. Farewel.

LETTER XX. To CORNELIUS TACITUS.

er del cretton a che latter, chef carri

THE letter which, in compliance with your request, I wrote to you concerning the death of my uncle, has raised, it seems, your curiosity to know what terrors and dangers attended me while I continued at Misenum; for there, I think, the account in my former broke off:

Tho' my shock'd soul recoils, my tongue shall tell".

My uncle having left us, I pursued the studies which prevented my going with him, till it was

time to bathe. After which I went to supper, and from thence to bed, where my fleep was greatly broken and undisturbed. There had been for many days before some shocks of an earthquake, which the less surprized us as they are extremely frequent in Campania; but they were so particularly violent that night, that they not only shook every thing about us, but feemed indeed to threaten total destruction. My mother flew to my chamber, where she found me rising, in order to awaken her. We went out into a small court belonging to the house, which separated the sea from the buildings. As I was at that time but eighteen years of age, I know not whether I should call my behavior in this dangerous juncture, courage or rashness; but I took up Livy, and amused my felf with turning over that author, and even making extracts from him, as if all about me had been in full fecurity. While we were in this posture, a friend of my uncle's, who was just come from Spain to pay him a visit, joined us, and obferving me fitting by my mother with a book in my hand, greatly condemned her calmness, at the same time that he reproved me for my careless security: nevertheless I still went on with my author, Tho' it was now morning, the light was exceedingly faint and languid; the buildings all around us tottered, and tho' we stood upon open ground, yet as the place was narrow and confin-VOL. I. ed.

ed, there was no remaining there without certain and great danger: we therefore resolved to quit The people followed us in the utmost consternation, and (as to a mind distracted with terror, every suggestion seems more prudent than its own) pressed in great crowds about us in our way out. Being got at a convenient distance from the houses, we stood still, in the midst of a most dangerous and dreadful scene. The chariots which we had ordered to be drawn out, were so agitated backwards and forwards, tho' upon the most level ground, that we could not keep them steddy, even by supporting them with large stones. The sea seemed to roll back upon itself, and to be driven from its banks by the convulfive motion of the earth; it is certain at least the shore was confiderably enlarged, and feveral fea-animals were left upon it. On the other fide, a black and dreadful cloud burfting with an igneous ferpentine vapor, darted out a long train of fire, refembling flashes of lightening, but much larger. Upon this our Spanish friend, whom I mentioned above, addressing himself to my mother and me with greater warmth and earnestness: If your brother and your uncle, said he, is safe, be certainly wishes you may be so too, but if he perished, it was bis defire, no doubt, that you might both survive bim: Why therefore do you delay your escape a moment? We could never think of our own fafety,

we faid, while we were uncertain of his. Hereupon our friend left us, and withdrew from the danger with the utmost precipitation. Soon afterwards, the cloud seemed to descend, and cover the whole ocean; as indeed, it entirely hid the island of Caprea, and the promontory of Mifenum. My mother strongly conjured me to make my escape at any rate, which as I was young I might eafily do; as for herfelf, she faid, her age and corpulency rendered all attempts of that fort impossible; however she would willingly meet death, if she could have the satisfaction of feeing that she was not the occasion of mine. But I absolutely refused to leave her, and taking her by the hand, I led her on: she complied with great reluctance, and not without many reproaches to herfelf for retarding my flight. The ashes now began to fall upon us, tho' in no great quantity. I turned my head, and observed behind us a thick fmoke, which came rolling after us like a torrent. I proposed while we had yet any light, to turn out of the high road, left she should be pressed to death in the dark, by the crowd that followed us. We had scarce stepped out of the path, when darkness over-spread us. not like that of a cloudy night, or when there is no moon, but of a room when it is shut up, and all the lights extinct. Nothing then was to be Y 2 and a dist

e An island near Naples, now called Capri.

hear'd but the shrieks of women, the screams of children, and the cries of men; some calling for their children, others for their parents, others for their hufbands, and only diftinguishing each other by their voices; one lamenting his own fate, another that of his family; some wishing to die, from the very fear of dying; some lifting their hands to the gods; but the greater part imagining that the last and eternal night was come, which was to destroy both the gods and the world together. Among these there were fome who augmented the real terrors by imaginary ones, and made the frighted multitude falfly believe that Misenum was actually in flames. At length a glimmering light appeared, which we imagined to be rather the forerunner of an approaching burst of flames, (as in truth it was) than the return of day: however, the fire fell at a distance from us: then again we were immersed in thick darkness, and a heavy shower of ashes rained upon us, which we were obliged every now and then to shake off, otherwise we should have been crushed and buried in the heap. I might boaft, that during all this scene of horror, not a figh or expression of fear escaped from me, had

The Stoic and Epicurean Philosophers held, that the world was to be destroyed by fire, and all things fall again into original chaos; not excepting even the national gods themselves from the destruction of this general conslagration.

had not my fupport been founded in that milerable, the' firong confolation, that all mankind were involved in the fame calamity, and that I imagined I was perishing with the world itself. At last this dreadful darkness was dissipated by degrees, like a cloud or fmoke; the real day returned, and even the fun appeared, tho' very faintly, and as when an eclipse is coming on. Every object that presented itself to our eyes, (which were extremely weakened) feemed changed, being cover'd over with white alhes, as with a deep fnow We returned to Misenum, where we refreshed ourselves as well as we could, and paffed an anxious night between hope and fear; tho' indeed, with a much larger share of the latter: for the earthquake still continued, while several enthuliaftic people ran up and down heightening their own and their friends calamities by terrible predictions. However, my mother and I, notwithstanding the danger we had passed, and that which still threatened us, had no thoughts of leaving the place, till we should receive some account from my uncle.-

And now, you will read this narrative without any view of inferting it in your history, of Y 2 which

e Mr. Addison in his account of mount Vesuvio observed, that the air of the place is so very much impregnated with salt-petre, that one can scarce find a stone which has not the least white with it. Travels, 182.

which it is by no means worthy; and indeed you must impute it to your own request, if it shall appear scarce to deserve even the trouble of a letter. Farewel.

LETTER XXI. To CANINIUS.

HO' I acknowledge myself an admirer of the antients; yet I am very far from despising, as some affect to do, the genius of the moderns: nor can I suppose, that nature in these latter ages is fo worn out, as to be incapable of any valuable production. On the contrary, I have lately had the pleasure of hearing Verginius Romanus read to a few felect friends, a Comedy fo justly formed upon the plan of the antients, that it may one day serve itself for a model. I know not whether he is in the number of your acquaintance; I am fure at least he deserves to be so, as he is greatly diftinguished by the probity of his manners, the elegance of his genius, and the variety of his productions. He has written some very agreeable pieces of the burlefque kind in Iambics, with much delicacy, wit, and humor, and I will add too, even eloquence; for every species of composition, which is finished in its kind, may with propriety be termed eloquent. He has also composed some Comedies after the manner of Menander and other approved authors

of that age, which deferve to be ranked with those of Plautus and Terence. He has now, for the first time, attempted the antient Comedy, but in fuch a manner as to shew he is a perfect master in this way. Strength, majesty, and de licacy, foftness, poignancy, and wit, are the graces which shine out in this performance with full dustre. He represents virtuous characters with the highest distinction of honor, at the same time that he fligmatizes vicious ones with a noble indignation: whenever he makes use of seigned names it is with great propriety, as he employs real ones with much justness. With respect only to myself, I should say he has erred thro' an excess of good will, if I did not know that fiction is the privilege of poets. In a word, I will infift upon his letting me have the copy, that I may fend it to you for your perufal, or rather that you may get it by heart; for I am well perfuad ed when you have once taken it up, you will not eafily lay it afide. Farewel.

asm Wil Leunishia Y 4 min band of ET.

With negard to the various changes and revolutions Comedy has undergone, it is diftinguished into three kinds, viz, the antient, which was founded upon real facts, and persons pointed out by their proper names; the middle, where the subject was real, but the names sictitious; the new, wherein both the names and the action are imaginary. Of the first model was Aristophanes; upon whose general manner, it is probable, Romanus formed his Comedy here mentioned; but as he appears to have made use both of true and invented names in his characters, it seems rather to have been of the mix'd kind.

LETTER XXII. To TIRO.

A N affair has lately been transacted here, which nearly concerns those who shall hereafter be appointed governors of provinces, as well as every man who too incautiously trusts his friends. Lustricus Bruttianus having detected his lieutenant Montanus Atticinus in several enormous crimes, informed the emperor of them. Atticinus, on the other hand, added to his guilt by commencing a groundless prosecution against the friend whose confidence he had abused. His information was received, and I was one of the affesfors at this trial. Both parties pleaded their own cause, and in a summary way confined themfelves closely to the articles of the charge; a method by much the shortest of discovering the truth. Bruttianus, as a proof of the undeferved confidence he had reposed in his friend, and that nothing but absolute necessity could have extorted from him this complaint, produced his willall in the hand-writing of Atticinus. He then proceeded to open his charge, and clearly proved him guilty of the most infamous conduct. Atticinus, after some vain efforts to justify himself, resired; but his defence appeared as weak, as his accusation was wicked. It was proved that he had bribed a flave belonging to the fecretary of Bruttianus, and by that means got into his possession his register-book, which he erased, and then made this his villainous act the foundation of a charge against his friend. The emperor's conduct in this trial was extremely noble: without collecting the voices with respect to Bruttianus, he proceeded immediately to take them only in relation to Atticinus, who was accordingly condemned to banishment. Bruttianus was acquitted not only with a very full and honorable testimony of his integrity, but with the credit of having behaved in this affair with great resolution. And indeed. after having vindicated his own character in few words, he supported his charge against Atticinus with much spirit, and approved himself no less a man of fortitude than of worth and honesty. I fend you this account not only as a caution for your behavior in the government you have obtained, and as a hint to depend upon yourfelf as much as possible, without relying too far upon your friends; but that you may be well affured, if you should happen to be imposed upon in the execution of your office (as far be it that you ever should) you will readily meet with satisfaction here. However, that you may stand in no need of it, let me entreat you to exert the utmost circumspection of your own vigilance; for the pleafure of being redreffed, most certainly cannot compensate the uneafiness of being deceived. Farewel.

LETTER XXIII. To TRIARIUS.

Consent to undertake the cause which you so earnestly recommend to me; but as glorious and honorable as it may be, I will not be your counsel without a fee. Is it possible, you will fay, that my friend Pliny should be so mercenary? In truth it is; and I insift upon a reward which will do me more honor than the most disinterested patronage. I beg of you then, and indeed I make it a previous condition, that Cremutius Ruso may be joined with me as counsel in this cause. is a practice which I have frequently observed with respect to several distinguished youths; as I take infinite pleasure in introducing young men of merit to the bar, and affigning them over to fame. But if ever I owed this good office to any man, it is certainly to Ruso, not only upon account of his family, but his tender affection to me; and it would afford me a very fingular fatisfaction to have an opportunity of seeing him draw the attention of the audience in the same court and the same cause, with myself. This I now ask as an obligation to me; but when he has pleaded in your cause, you will esteem it as a favor done to you: for I will be answerable that he shall acquit himself in a manner equal to your wishes, as well as to my hopes and the importance of the cause. He is a youth

youth of a most excellent disposition, and when once I shall have produced his merit, we shall soon see him exert the same generous office in forwarding that of others; as indeed no man without the support and encouragement of friends, and having proper opportunities thrown in his way, is able to rise at once from obscurity, by the brightness of his own unassisted genius.

LETTER XXIV. To MACER.

TOW much does the fame of human actions depend upon the station of those who perform them ! The very same conduct shall be either greatly magnified, or entirely overlooked, as it happens to proceed from a person of conspicuous or obscure rank. I was failing lately upon our a lake, with an old man of my acquaintance, who defired me to observe a villa situated upon its banks, which had a chamber hanging over the water. From that room, faid he, a woman of our city threw herfelf and her husband. Upon enquiring into the cause, he informed me, " That her 45 husband having been long afflicted with an ulcer in those parts which modesty conceals, she pre-" vailed with him at last to let her inspect the st fore, affuring him at the fame time, that the attiliti.

" would most fincerely give her opinion whether there was a possibility of its being cured. Accord-" ingly upon viewing the ulcer, the found there es was no hopes, and therefore advised him to put an end to his life: to which the not only encoues raged him by her example, but was actually the means of his death; for tying herself to " her husband, she plunged with him into the " lake." Though this happened in the very city where I was born, I never hear'd it mentioned before; and yet that this action is less taken notice of than that famous one of Arria's , is not because it was less remarkable, but because the person who performed it was more obscure. Farewel. it barrie as two proceed from a priviou-of comb

LETTER XXV. To HISPANUS.

TOU inform me, that Robustus, a Roman knight of great distinction, accompanied my friend Attilius Scaurus as far as Ocriculum, but has never been hear'd of fince. In compliance, therefore, with your defire, I shall send for Scaurus, in order to fee if he can give us any light in tracing him out; tho' I fear, indeed, it will be to no purpole. I suspect an accident of the fame unaccountable kind has attended Robustus, as formerly happened to my townsman Me-THEON

tilius

See an account of her, B. 3. Let. 16.

Now Otricoli, in Ombria or the ducky of Spoleto.

tilius Crifpus. I procured a company for him in the army, and gave him when he fet out 40,000 festerces for his equipage: but I never received any letter from him afterwards, or could learn what became of him. Whether he was murdered by his fervants, or together with them, is uncertain however, neither he nor they ever appeared more. I wish we may not find it thus with respect to Robustus: nevertheless I shall send for Scaurus. I cannot refuse this either to your generous request, or the very laudable entreaties of that most excellent youth his fon, who discovers as much good fense in the method, as he does filial affection in the zeal of his enquiry: and may we have the fame fuccess in finding his father, as he has had in discovering the person that accompanied him! Farewel.

LETTER XXVI. To SERVIANUS.

AM extremely rejoiced to hear, that you defign your daughter for Fuscus Salinator, and congratulate you upon it. His family is a Patrician, and both his father and mother are persons of the most exalted merit. As for himself, he is studious, learned and eloquent, and with all the innocence

b About 320 l. Some editions read it 400,000 sesserces, which is about 3200 l. of our money.

^{*} Those families were filled patrician, whose ancestors had been members of the senate in the earliest times of the regal or consular government.

innocence of a child, unites the sprightlines of youth to the wildom of age. I am not, believe me. deceived by my affection, when I give him this character; for tho' I love him, I confess, beyond measure (as his friendship and esteem for me well deserve) yet partiality has no share in my judgment; on the contrary, the stronger my fondness of him is, the more rigorously I weigh his merit. I will venture then to affure you (and I fpeak it upon my own experience) you could not have formed to your wish, a more accomplished fon-in-law. May he foon present you with a grand-son, who shall be the exact copy of his father! and with what pleasure shall I receive from the arms of two fuch friends their children or grand-children, whom I shall claim a fort of right to embrace as my own! Farewel.

LETTER XXVII. To SEVERUS.

Y OU desire me to consider what turn you should give to your speech in honor of the emperor, upon your being appointed consul elect. It is much easier, amidst that variety of topics which

The consuls, tho' they were chosen in August, did not enter upon their office till the first of January, during which interval they were stiled Consules designati, consuls elect. It was usual for them upon that occasion to compliment the emperor, by whose appointment, after the dissolution of the republican government, they were chosen.

which the virtues of this illustrious prince b'abundantly supply, to find materials for encomium, than to felect them. However, I will fend you my fentiments, or (what I rather choose) I will give them to you in person, after having laid before you the difficulties which occur to me. I am doubtful then whether I should advise you to purfue the method, which I observed myfelf on the fame occasion. When I was consul elect, I avoided running into the usual strain of compliment, which however far (as far certainly it would have been) from adulation, might yet bear the semblance of it. Not that I affected an uncommon spirit of freedom; but as well knowing the sentiments of our amiable prince, and being thoroughly perfuaded, that the highest praise I could offer to him, would be to shew the world I was under no necessity of paying him any. When I reflected what profusions of honors had been heap'd upon the very worst of his predecessors, nothing, I imagined, could more diftinguish a prince of his real virtues, from those infamous emperors, than to address him in a different manner. And this I thought proper to observe in my speech, lest it might be suspected I passed over his glorious acts, not out of judgment, but inattention. Such was the method I then observed; but I am sensible the same measures are neither agreeable, nor indeed suitable to all alike. Besides the propriety of doing or omitting a thing-depends not only upon persons, but time and circumstances; and as the late actions of our illustrious Prince assord materials for panegyric, no less just than recent and magnificent, I doubt (as I said before) whether I should persuade you to act in this case as I did myself. In this, however, I am clear, that it was proper to offer to your consideration the plan I pursued. Farewel.

LETTER XXVIII. To QUADRATUS:

Was not ignorant of the reason which prevented your coming into Campania to receive me. But absent, as you were, might I have judged by the vast quantity of provisions of all sorts, with which I was supplied by your orders, I should have imagined you had conveyed yourself hither with your whole possessions. I must own I was so arrant a clown, as to take all that was offered me; however it was in compliance with the solicitations of your people, and fearing you would chide both them and me if I refused. But for the suture, if you will not observe some measure, I must. And accordingly I assured your servants, if ever they were thus profuse in their bounty to me again, I would absolutely return the whole. You will tell

me, I know, that I ought to confider every thing be longing to you, as entirely mine. I am extremely fensible of that; and therefore I would use them with the same moderation as my own. Farewel.

LETTER XXIX. To QUADRATUS.

A Vidius Quietus, whose affection, and (what I equally value) whose approbation I had the happiness to enjoy, used frequently to repeat this maxim, among others, of his friend Thrasea's; That " there are three forts of causes which we ought to undertake; those of our friends, those of the deferted, and those which tend to public example." The reason we should engage in the caule of our friends requires no explanation; but the deferted have a claim to our affiftance, because it shews a resolute and generous mind; as we ought to rife in the cause where example is concerned, fince it is of the last consequence whether a good or evil one prevails. To which I will add (perhaps in the spirit of ambition, however I will add) those of the splendid and illustrious kind. For it is reasonable, no doubt, sometimes to plead the cause of glory and fame, or in other words, one's own. These are the limits, (fince you ask my sentiments) I would prescribe to a perfon of your dignity and moderation. Practice, I know. VOL. I.

know, is generally effectively and in truth is, the best guide in the art of pleading. I have feen many who with small genius and no erudition have. merely by that fingle means, arrived to a good proficiency. Nevertheless, the observation of Pollio, or at least what usually passes for his, I have found by experience to be most true; "A good address at the bar, said he, occasioned me much " practice; and, on the other hand, much prac-" tice spoiled my address." The reason is, by too frequent a repetition it becomes rather a habit than a talent, and degenerates into a rash affurance. rather than fettles into a just confidence. Accordingly we see that the great modesty of Hocrates, which, together with the weakness of his voice, prevented his appearing in public, did not by any means obstruct his attaining the character of a confummate orator. Let me farther advise you, to read and write, and meditate much, that you may be able to speak whenever you choose; and you never will choose it. I well know, but when you ought. That at least is the restriction I laid down to myself. I have sometimes, indeed, pleaded, not so much from the single motive of reason, as necessity, (which, however, is the same thing) having on some occasions been appointed counfel by order of the senate; but it was in cases which fell within Thrasea's third rule, that is,

of the exemplary kind. I was advocate for the province of Bætica, against Bæbius Massa; where the question being, whether they should be allowed to profecute him, it passed in the affirma-I appeared for them a fecond time against Cæcilius Clafficus, and the point in debate was, whether the provincial officers who acted under him in his proconfulship, should be deemed accomplices with him? It was determined they should: and they were punished accordingly. was counsel against Marius Priscus; who having been convicted of bribery, endeavored to take advantage of the lenity of the law in that case, the penalty of which was by no means adequate to his enormous guilt: but he was fentenced to banishment. I defended Julius Bassus in an affair in which he acted imprudently, 'tis true, but not in the least with any ill intention: the matter was referred to the ordinary judges, and he was permitted in the mean while to retain his feat in the senate. I pleaded likewise not long since, on behalf of Varenus, who petitioned for leave to examine witnesses on his part; which was granted him. And now I will only wish, that I may, for the future, have fuch causes enjoined me by authority, in which it will become me to appear by choice. Farewel.

LETTER XXX. To FABATUS.

Have the highest reason, most certainly, to celebrate your birth-day as my own, fince all the happiness of mine arises from yours, to whose care and diligence it is owing, that I am chearful in town and easy in the country. - Your Camillian · villa in Campania has suffered by the injuries of time, and is falling into decay; however, the most valuable parts of the building either remain entire, or are but flightly damaged, and it shall be my care to see it put into thorough repair. Tho' I flatter myself I have many friends, yet scarce any, I doubt, of the fort you enquire after, and which the affair you mention demands. All mine lie among those whose employments engage them in town; whereas the conduct of country business requires a person of a rough cast, and enured to labor, who will not look upon the office as mean, and can submit to a solitary life. The opinion you have of Rufus is fuitable to one, diftinguished as he was, by the friendship of your fon, but what fervice he can be of to us upon this occasion, I know not; the' I am well perfuaded, he will rejoice to have it in his power to do us any. Farewel.

LET

So called, because it formerly belonged to Camillus.

LETTER XXXI. To CORNELIANUS.

Received lately the most exquisite entertainment imaginable at Centumcellæ, (as it is now called) being fummoned thither by Cæfar b to attend him as one of his affeffors. Could any thing indeed afford a higher pleasure, than to see the emperor exercising his justice, his wisdom, and his affability, even in retirement, where those virtues are most observable? Various were the points brought in judgment before him, and which proved, in so many different instances, the great abilities of the judge. The cause of Claudius Arifton came on first. He is an Ephesian nobleman, of great munificence and unambitious popularity, whose virtues having rendered him obnoxious to a fet of people of far different characters, they had spirited up an informer against him, of the fame infamous stamp with themfelves; but he was honorably acquitted. The next day, the cause of Galitta, accused of adultery, was determined. Her husband, who is a military tribune, was upon the point of offering himself as a candidate for certain honors at Rome, but she had disgrac'd both him and herself by an 43

Supposed to be Civita Vecchia.

Trajan.

intrigue with a centurion. The husband informed the consul's lieutenant, who wrote to the emperor concerning it, Cæfar, having examined the proofs, broke the centurion, and fentenced him to banishment. It remained that some punishment should be inslicted likewise upon the other party, as it is a crime of which both must necessarily be equally guilty. But the hosband's affection for his wife inclined him to drop that part of the profecution, not without fome fuspicion of connivance; for he continued to live with her even after he had commenced this profecution, contenting himself, it should feem, with having removed his rival. But he was ordered to proceed in the fuit; which, tho' he did with great reluctance, it was necessary, however, she should be condemned. And she accordingly was, being given up to the punishment directed by the d Julian law. The emperor thought proper to specify, in his decree, the name and office of the centurion, that it might appear he paffed it in virtue of military discpline; lest it should be imagined he claimed a particular cognizance

An officer in the Roman legions, fomething refembling a captain in our companies.

⁴ This law was made by Augustus Cæsar, but it no where clearly appears what was the peculiar punishment it inflicted.

in every cause of the same nature. The third day was employed in examining into an affair which had occasioned much and various speculation; it was concerning the will of Julius Tiro, part of which was plainly genuine, the other part, it was faid, was forged. The persons accused of this fraud were Sempronius Senecio, a Roman knight, and Eurythmus, Cælar's freed-man and procurator. The heirs jointly petitioned the emperor, when he was in Dacia, that he would referve to himself the trial of this cause; to which he accordingly confented. At his return from that expedition, he appointed a day for the hearing; and when fome of the heirs, as in respect to Eurythmus, offered to withdraw the fuit, the emperor nobly replied, He is not Polycletus s, nor am I Nero. However, he indulged the petitioners with an adjournment, and the time being expired, he now fat to hear the cause. Two of the heirs appeared, and defired, that either their whole number might be compelled to plead, as they had all joined in the information, or that they also might have leave to desist. Cæsar spoke

Z 4 with

the series and series and the policy of

An officer employed by the emperor to receive and regulate the public revenue in the provinces.

f Comprehending Transylvania, Moldavia, and Wala-

E Polycletus was a freed-man, and great favorite of Nero.

with great wisdom and moderation; and when the counsel on the part of Senecio and Eurythmus faid, that unless their clients were hear'd, they would remain under the suspicion of guilt. I am not concerned, faid the emperor, what sufpicions they may lie under, 'tis I that am suspected's and then turning to us, Advise me, said he, bow to all in this affair, for you fee they complain that I do not give them leave to withdraw their fuit. At length, by the advice of the council, he ordered notice to be given to the heirs, that they should either go on with the cause, or each of them justify their reasons for not doing so; otherwife that he would pass sentence upon them as a calumniators. Thus you fee how usefully and feriously we spent our time, which however was intermixed with diversions of the most agreeable kind. We were every day invited to Cæsar's table, which, for so great a prince, was spread with much plainness and simplicity. There we were either entertained with interludes, or paffed the night in the most pleasing converfation. When we took our leave of him the

Memmius, or Rhemmius (the critics are not agreed which) was author of a law, by which it was enacted, That whosoever was convicted of calumny and false accusation, should be stigmatized with a mark in his forehead: and by the law of the twelve tables, false accusers were to suffer the same punishment as would have been inslicted upon the person unjustly accused, if the crime had been proved.

last day he made each of us presents; so studious is he to exert the benevolence of his temper upon all occasions! As for myself, I was not only charmed with the dignity and wisdom of the judge, the honor done to the affesfors, the ease and unreserved freedom of the conversation, but with the agreeable fituation of the place. This delightful villa is furrounded by the most verdant meadows, and commands a fine view of the fea, which forms itself here into a spacious harbor, in the figure of an amphitheatre. The left-hand of this port is defended by exceeding strong works, as they are now actually employed in carrying on the same on the opposite side. An artificial island, which is rifing in the mouth of the harbor, will break the force of the waves, and afford a fafe passage to ships on each side. In order for the construction of this wonderful instance of art, stones of a most enormous size are transported hither in a fort of pontoons, and being thrown one upon the other, are fixed by their own weight, gradually accumulating in the manner, as it were, of a fand-bank. It already lifts its rocky back above the ocean, while the waves which beat upon it, being toffed to an immense height, foam with a prodigious noise, and whiten all the sea round. To these stones are added large piles, which in time will give it the appearance of a natural island. This

This haven is to be called by the name of its great author, and will prove of infinite benefit, by affording a very secure retreat to ships on that extensive and dangerous coast. Farewel.

LETTER XXXII. To QUINTILIAN.

able l'assion of the place. This

in the board of the affection of

THO your desires, I know, are extremely moderate, and the education which your daughter has received, is suitable to your character, and that of Tutilius her grandfather! yet as she

1 Trajan. This letter has been generally supposed to be addressed to the famous Quinctilian, author of that excellent treatife upon oratory, which is fill extant. But there are very frong reasons to believe, that either there is some error in the title, or that it is addressed to another person of the same name, Quinctilian in the opening of his fixth B. de Inft. Orat. takes occasion to mention his family, where he is lamenting to his friend Victorius the loss of his eldeft son, which had just then happened. Hetakes notice at the same time of the deaths of his wife and younger fon; and after fome very pathetic refections, closes the whole with this observation: Nos miseria fient facultates patrimonis noftri, ita boc opus aliis paramus, aliis relinquemus. This preface may be confidered then as his domestic history. But he does not give the least hint of a daughter: which seems difficult to be accounted for upon any other reason than that he never had one. For if she was dead, it is highly natural to imagine he would have deplored the loss of her among that of the reft of his children. If the was living, how could be lament the necessity of leaving his patrimony to frangers? or if the was unworthy of his tenderness, why does he not complain of that unhappi-ness among his other misfortunes? Vid. Traduct. de Quinct. par l'Abbe Gedoyn, in the preface.

the is going to be married to a person of so great distinction as Nonius Celer, whose station requires a certain splendor of living, it will be necessary to consider the rank of her husband in her cloaths and equipage: circumftances which tho' they do not augment our real dignity, yet certainly adorn and grace it. But as I am sensible your fortune is not equal to the greatness of your mind, I claim to myself a part of your expence, and like another father, present the young lady with fifty thousand sesterces b. The sum should be larger, but that I am well perfuaded the smallness of the prefent, is the only consideration that can prevail with your modesty not to refuse it. Farewel.

LETTER XXXIII. To ROMANUS.

THROW, throw your tasks aside, the sovereign faid .

Thus whether you are enagaged in reading or writing, away with your books and papers, and take up my divine oration, as those Cyclops did the arms of Æneas. Now tell me, could I introduce my speech to you with an air of more assurance? But in good earnest, I put it into your hands as the

About 4001. of our money.

* En. 8. Pitt's Trans. the speech of Vulcan to his Cyclops, when he directs them to prepare arms for Æneas.

the best of my performances ; for it is myself only that I pretend to rival. It was spoken in defence of Accia Variola; and the dignity of the person interested in it, the singularity of the occalion, together with the majesty of the tribunal, conspire to render it extremely remarkable. gure to yourself a lady ennobled not only by her birth, but her marriage to a person of Prætorian rank, difinherited by her father, and fuing for her patrimony in the centumviral court, within eleven days after this old man, seized with a fit of love. when he was fourscore years of age, had brought home a mother in law to his daughter. Imagine the folemnity of a court of justice, composed of one hundred and eighty judges, (for that is the number of which it consists;) friends innumerable attended on both parties; the benches infinitely thronged, and a deep circle of people encompas. fing the judges, at the same time that numbers pressed round the tribunal; even the very galleries lined with men and women, hanging over with the greatest earnestness, (who though they might see tolerably well, it was scarce possible for them to hear a word;) represent to yourself. in short, fathers, daughters, and mothers-in-law,

Sidonius Apollinaris says, that Pliny acquired more honor by this speech, even than by his incomparable panegy-ric upon Trajan.

all deeply interesting themselves in the event of this important trial. The fentiments of the judges were divided, two of the courts being for us. and two against us. It is something remarkable, that the same question debated before the same judges, and pleaded by the same advocates, and at the same time, should happen to receive so different a decision, that one would almost imagine it was more than accident. However, in the final event, the mother-in-law, who claimed under the will a fixth part of the inheritance, loft her cause. Suberinus was also excluded his pretensions; who the he was disinherited by his father, without daring to vindicate his own patrimony, had yet the fingular affurance to demand that of another. I have been thus particular in giving you a detail of the circumstances which attended this cause, not only that my letter might inform you of what you could not learn by my speech; but also (for I will honestly own the artifice) in order to your reading it with more pleafure, by being thus introduced, as it were, into the audience. And extensive as this pleading is, I do not despair of its recommending itself to you, as much as if it had the grace of brevity. The abundance of matter, the just order in which it

This Suberinus (the commentators suppose) was fon to the woman whom Accia's father had married in his old age:

is placed, the little narrations that are diffributed throughout, together with the variety of the file, will always give it an air of novelty. I will even venture to fay to you (what I durk not to any one elfe) that a fpirit of great five and fublimity breaks out in many parts of it, at the same time that in others it is wrought up with much delicacy and closeness of reasoning. I was frequently obliged to intermix dry computations with the elevated and pathetic, and to descend from the orator almost to the accountant; so that you will fometimes imagine the foene was changed from the foleranity of the centumvital tribunal, to that of a private and inferior one. I gave a loofe to my indignation, my refentment, and my compassion, and in steering thro' this illustrious canse, was governed by turns with every varying gust of the passions. In a word, my particular friends look upon this speech (and I will venture to repeat it again) as my best performance, esteeming it the d Ctesiphon of my orations: whether with reason or not, you will easily judge, who have them all so perfectly in your memory, as to be able while you are reading this to compare it with my former, without the trouble of turning to Farewel.

LET-

An oration of Demosthenes in defence of Ctefiphon, esteemed the best of that noble orator's speeches.

LETTER XXXIV. To MARINUS.

TOU are extremely in the right to promise a combat of gladiators to our good friends the citizens of Verona, not only as they have long fince diffinguished you with their peculiar effeem and veneration; but as it was from thence also you received that amiable object of your most tender affection, your late excellent wife. And fince you owed fome monument or public thew to her memory, what other spectacle could you have exhibited more proper to the occasion? Besides, you were so unanimously pressed to do fo, that to have refuled, would have had the appearance rather of obstinacy than resolution. The readiness with which you granted this request, and the e magnificent manner in which you performed it, is much to your honor; for a greatnels

In the territories of the republic of Venice:

The amphitheatre in which these shews were exhibited, is still to be seen in Verona, whose inside is the most entire of any now in being. It is computed to have room to contain upwards of three and twenty thousand spectators to see commodiously. Vid. Wright's Travels.

It was an opinion which unhappily prevailed in the antient pagan world, that the ghofts of the deceased were rendered propitions by human blood. This absurd notion gave rise to these barbarous gladiatorial combats, which at first were only exhibited at funeral obsequies, and none but criminals were appointed to those mortal encounters. But in process of time they became part of the public entertainments, and persons were trained up on purpose for these inhuman shews.

368 The LETTERS Book VI.

ness of soul is seen in these smaller instances, as well as in matters of higher moment. I am forry the African Panthers, which you had largely provided for this purpose, did not arrive time enough; but the they were delayed by the tempestuous season, the obligation to you is equally the same, since it was not your fault that they were not exhibited. Farewel.

tender affection, your late excelled while they
flace you owed force industrient or public flary
to held memory, what other is absoluteful you
have exhibited more proper to the coccition?
If it is, tyou were to maximum only the first to do
to, that we have a folich, would have held the ans-

The END of VOL. I.

and the second control of the second of the second second

n de la companya de l

ents sont for the second of the second of the properties of the second o



